Vṛṇḍāvana

IN

VAIŚṆAVA BRAJ LITERATURE

by

Maura Corcoran

Thesis submitted for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy
School of Oriental and African Studies
University of London

1980
ABSTRACT

The aim of this thesis is to collect and examine references to Vrindavana in Sanskrit and Braj Hindi literature. The justification for this is that Vrindavana is one of the few concepts for which there is adequate and manageable documentation in the literature.

This feature recalls the fact that Vrindavana is one of the key concepts involved in the crystallization of modern Vaishnavism, namely in the tradition both of sects that have associated themselves with the Braj geographical area and of sects that have sought their roots elsewhere. It is not, therefore, surprising that the study of this largely medieval and modern conception can be seen to have significant and potentially far-reaching implications for the development of Vaishnavism in the prehistoric and classical periods.

This investigation seeks to identify a notional sequence of ideas connected with Vrindavana: the description of a) a mythic, fictional place; b) a symbolic, i.e. totally unreal, place; c) the geographical town as a centre of pilgrimage.

The introduction (Ch. I) discusses the chronology and sectarian affiliations of the Sanskrit and Braj Bhāṣā texts (largely medieval; more cursorily, ancient Sanskrit and modern Hindi) used in this study. It also considers the treatment of Vrindavana in modern secondary sources which, for the most part, concentrate on Vrindavana as a geographical place, ignoring its symbolic and mythic significance.

In Ch. II, the roots of both the 'mythic' and 'symbolic' approaches are sought in Vedic literature. An examination based on the concept of avatāra seeks to define the 'mythic'
approach of the Purānas, where the treatment of Vṛndāvana is linked with the manifest Kṛṣṇa, as opposed to the unmanifest Viṣṇu. By contrast Braj Bhāṣa and sectarian commentatorial literature obviates the need for incarnation as an event by ignoring (Braj texts) or rejecting (Sanskrit sources) the doctrine of avatāra and the orthodox hierarchy that this entails.

The concept of ilīla is in Ch. III made the basis of a further distinction between the Purānas and sectarian literature. The latter delimits the definition of ilīla to cover only Kṛṣṇa's extra-terrestrial activity, so that Vṛndāvana is envisaged as a purely divine realm, entirely separate from the cosmos. In the Purānas, ilīla encompasses indeed all divine activity, both creation and incarnation, but it, and associated aspects of Vṛndāvana, remain wholly within the confines of the manifest world.

In Ch. IV, these various approaches to the representation of Vṛndāvana are illustrated on the basis of the imagery used in the texts.

Ch. V discusses the purely medieval preoccupation with the actual geographical Vṛndāvana and its total identification with the divine realm which it symbolizes.

It is to be hoped that this analysis can be used as a basis for essential further study of the texts and of their relative (and absolute) chronology.
CONTENTS

ABSTRACT 2

ABBREVIATIONS 7

I INTRODUCTION 9

Primary Sources 10
Secondary Sources 19

II MYTHIC VRINDAVANA AS THE SCENE OF KRISHNA'S INCARNATION 25

1. Sanskrit Sources 26
   a. Krishna-Vishnu motifs in Vedic literature 26
      i) The term Krishna as found in the Rig Veda 31
      ii) The relation between Krishna and Vishnu 34
   b. The Epic and Puranic approach to the relation between Krishna and Vishnu 36
      i) The distinctive characteristics of Krishna and Vishnu in the Mahabharata 36
      ii) The relation between Krishna and Vishnu - amavatara 36
      iii) Krishna and Vishnu in the Visnu Purana 39
      iv) Krishna and Vishnu in the Harivamsa 40
      v) Krishna and Vishnu in the Basavatara Purana 41
   c. Vrindavana motifs in Vedic literature 44
   d. The nature of Vrindavana - celestial and terrestrial - in the Puranas 48
      i) The Harivamsa 48
      ii) The Visnu Purana 54
      iii) The Basavatara Purana 56
   e. The Gaudiya approach to Krishna-Vishnu 60
      i) The nature of the divinity 60
      ii) The nature of incarnation 64
      iii) Manifest and unmanifest lila in the context of incarnation 74

2. Krishna-Vishnu and the concept of avatara in Braj Bhasa literature 78
   a. The non-sectarian approach - the Surasagara 78
   b. The sectarian approach 85
      i) Nandadasa - Vallabha 85
      ii) Dhruvadasa - Radhavallabha 92
      iii) Biharinadasa - Haridas 96
      iv) Harivyasadeva - Nimbrkiya 99
III  VRINDAVANA AND ITS ROLE IN LILĀ

1. The nature of LILĀ
   a. LILĀ in the Purāṇas
   b. LILĀ in the sectarian philosophical texts
      i) The Vallabha texts
      ii) The Gauḍīya texts
   c. The Braj Bhāṣā treatment of divine sport
      i. Texts which describe LILĀ
         A. Sūradāsa
         B. Nandādāsa
      ii. Texts which describe nitya vihāra
         A. Dhruvadāsa
         B. Bihārīnādāsa

2. The role of Vṛndāvana in LILĀ - an aspect of the divine
   a. In the Purāṇas
   b. In the sectarian philosophical texts
      i. Vallabha
      ii. Gauḍīya
   c. Vṛndāvana in the Braj Bhāṣā texts
      i. Vṛndāvana in LILĀ
         A. Sūradāsa
         B. Nandādāsa
      ii. Vṛndāvana in nitya vihāra
         A. Dhruvadāsa
         B. Bihārīnādāsa

IV  GEOGRAPHY AND SYMBOLISM IN THE REPRESENTATION OF VRINDAVANA

i. The mythological representation
ii. The symbolic representation
iii. The geographical representation

V  THE ROLE OF VRINDAVANA IN DEVOTIONAL PRACTICE AND EXPERIENCE

i. The mythological tradition
ii. The symbolic approach

CONCLUSION

APPENDIX A

BIBLIOGRAPHY
ABBREVIATIONS
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Full Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anuk.</td>
<td>Anukramanikā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BhP.</td>
<td>Bhāgavata Purāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BSOAS</td>
<td>Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BrSām.</td>
<td>Brahma-samhitā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hariv.</td>
<td>Harivamśa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAOS</td>
<td>Journal of the American Oriental Society</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KKS</td>
<td>Kāpiṇḍhalakātha-samhitā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MahāT.</td>
<td>Mahānirvāṇa-tantra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mbh.</td>
<td>Mahābhārata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PadP.</td>
<td>Padma Purāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rasakadamba.</td>
<td>Rasakadambacudāmanī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rāsap.</td>
<td>Rāsapenchādhyāyī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RV.</td>
<td>Rg Veda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SBr.</td>
<td>Satapatha-brāhmaṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddhāntap.</td>
<td>Siddhāntapañcādhyāyī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TantraT.</td>
<td>Tantrarāja-tantra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIP.</td>
<td>Viṣṇu Purāṇa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
I

INTRODUCTION
INTRODUCTION

Vṛndāvana is a known geographical site - a major centre of Kṛṣṇa worship on the banks of the Yamuna, between Delhi and Agra. Its historical development from the 16th century onwards can be gathered from documents such as land-grants. However, in the devotional Sanskrit and Braj Bhāṣā literature another dimension of Vṛndāvana dominates the picture, i.e. its role as an expression of divine space. In fact, it is arguable that Vṛndāvana is firstly a mythic and symbolic concept, and that the identification with a specific geographical spot is a later development. This thesis intends, therefore, to look at Vṛndāvana as it is presented in the literature, taking into consideration related religious and philosophical concepts.

Primary Sources

Vṛndāvana is inseparable from Kṛṣṇa (particularly in his aspect as child and youth); consequently any medieval text mentioning Kṛṣṇa inevitably mentions Vṛndāvana. To discuss every allusion to Vṛndāvana would entail including the entire immense corpus of Kṛṣṇa literature in these languages. As a result, the main issues would be clouded and considerable repetition would be unavoidable. It has been necessary, therefore, to choose representative texts of particular interest to the relevant concepts.

It will be seen how the genre to which a particular text may belong has an important bearing on its presentation of Vṛndāvana. These genres can be roughly divided into mythological, metaphysical, commentatorial and devotional, according to their emphasis.
The extent to which certain concepts are inherent in the very nature of Vṛndāvana and its association with Kṛṣṇa can be seen from the way in which motifs suggesting a Vṛndāvana-like place are to be found in Vedic literature associated with a Kṛṣṇa-entity. The Vedic approach is primarily metaphysical, though even here in certain contexts the process of mythologisation is discernable.

In order to illustrate the way in which the metaphysical contrast between the two aspects of the divine - transcendent and immanent - is transformed into mythology, the Mahābhārata and its portrayal of incarnation have been discussed. This is important because of the way in which the Harivamsa and Viṣṇu Purāṇa follow the same basic pattern and because of the implications this has in the portrayal of Vṛndāvana in these Purāṇas.

The Harivamsa (Hariv.) and Viṣṇu Purāṇa (ViP.) contain the earliest attested portrayal of Vṛndāvana in its basic form as it was to be depicted throughout the succeeding centuries. The exact date of these two texts, as of most of the texts under consideration, is impossible to determine, most secondary sources suggesting 100 to 300 B.C. The relative position of the two texts is equally a matter of controversy. Hazra is of the opinion that the ViP. precedes the Hariv. His conclusion is based on the presence of the concept of amāsvatāra (not found in the ViP.) in the Hariv. as well.

---

as the more explicitly erotic nature of the rāsa in the Hariv., both of which he identifies as later developments. 2 Neither of these arguments, however, is conclusive since the anāśvātāra concept is found in the Mahābhārata itself, while the less erotic nature of the rāsa in the ViP., could well be a result of what Ingalls calls the 'pietizing' of the ViP. 3

Ingalls is of the opinion that the root of the tradition is the Hariv. His argument is that in the Hariv. the motives for the adventures of Kṛṣṇa are simpler and closer to a true folklore, less brahmanical-orthodox, showing the earlier nature of the Hariv. 4 Ingalls' position on this matter would seem to be more in accordance with the impression afforded by the limited sections of both texts relevant to Vṛndāvana discussed in this thesis. In the Hariv. the ambiguity between Vṛndāvana as a terrestrial and an extraterrestrial place is more complete and is thus closer to the spirit of the Vedic motifs. In the ViP., on the other hand, the divinity of Kṛṣṇa is made more blatant, while at the same time the imagery used to describe Vṛndāvana loses its celestial connotations and becomes purely mundane. The greater use of alliteration in the ViP. may similarly suggest lateness.

3. Ingalls, op.cit., p.384.
4. Ibid., p.384.
The Bhāgavata Purāṇa (BhP.), dated between the 6th and 9th century A.D., though it incorporates the mythological framework of the Hariv. and ViP., basically belongs to a different genre. Whereas the Hariv. and ViP. have an epic approach, the focus of the BhP. is on the metaphysical implications and in this respect it reflects a re-emergence of the Vedic preoccupations. It is, however, more Upaniṣadic in its insistence on the unity of Kṛṣṇa, the immanent, and Viṣṇu, the transcendent.

The Gaṇḍīya texts appear to form a bridge between the above Purāṇas and the Braj Bhāṣā devotional poetry. They frequently give an impression of commenting on the BhP. in terms of concepts inherent in the Braj Bhāṣā texts and thus of formulating those concepts in theological language.

The texts of the Gosvāmīs are ascribed to the end of the 16th century A.D. and are thus roughly contemporaneous with the traditional dates assigned to the Braj Bhāṣā poets such as Sūradāsa, Nandadāsa and Hita Harivamśa. This lends all the more credence to the supposition that the originality found in the Gaṇḍīya Sanskrit texts vis-à-vis the BhP. owes a considerable debt to the vernacular tradition.

The main Gaṇḍīya texts used in this thesis are the two so-called commentaries on the BhP. — the Laghubhāgavatāmṛta of Rūpa Gosvāmī and the Brhadbhāgavatāmṛta of Sanātana Gosvāmī.

The *Laghubhāgavatāmṛta* is preoccupied with the nature of the
divinity and its manifestations. For this reason it is of
primary relevance to Chapter I of this thesis. The
*Brhadbhāgavatāmṛta*, on the other hand, focuses on the devotee
and the nature of devotion and is therefore of interest in the
context of Chapter IV.

The *Braj Bhāṣā* texts can be divided into two basic
categories: a) those which retain the mythological structure
of the *BhP.*, in particular the concept of incarnation; and b)
those which reject that structure - the *rasikas* who
proclaims the unceasing nature of the eternal sport, *(nitya
vihāra).*

The most important example of the first category is the
*Sūrasāgara*. J.S. Hawley has shown that the text as it is found
in later manuscripts and printed editions is much larger than
the oldest collections. Until more information is made
available as to exactly which *padas* are found in the earliest
manuscripts it is only possible to speak in general terms of
the *Sūrasāgara* as a corpus representing one particular
literary tradition.

Hawley has suggested that *padas* showing the influence
of both the *BhP.* and Vallabhithe sectarian affiliations belong
to a later stratum. As will be seen, the treatment of *Vṛndāvana*
and related themes certainly suggests that sectarian
considerations are decidedly less pronounced in the *Sūrasāgara*
than in other *Braj Bhāṣā* texts.

7. J.S. Hawley, *'The early Sūr Sāgar and the growth of the Sūr
The question of the role of the BhP in the Sūrasāgara is rather more difficult. The theme of viraha, for example, which Hawley finds dominating the earliest collections is also important in the BhP. but is totally foreign to the rasika poetry, while the Gaudīyas take an intermediate stand, emphasizing the temporary nature of viraha. Moreover Hawley mentions that pada 622 is found in Bikaner Ms.158, one of the earliest manuscripts dated 1641 A.D. (the earliest examined by him is 1598-1628 A.D.). This particular pada follows the BhP. account of the birth of Kṛṣṇa closely, showing that the incorporation of BhP. themes began early in the history of the Sūrasāgara. It suggests that even the earliest padas of the Sūrasāgara were seen as being compatible with the BhP. so that a certain continuity of tradition was maintained even in the padas added later.

The viewpoint of the second category - the rasikas - is presented most lucidly by the writings of Dhruvadāsa, of the Rādhāvallabha sect, and Bihārinadāsa of the Haridāsa sect. Both these poets can be regarded as essentially the first exponents of the principles of these two sects. The traditional founders - Hita Harivāma of the Rādhāvallabha and Haridāsa of the sect named after him - were not only much less prolific but it is arguable that the distinctive doctrines of the sectarian viewpoint are much less pronounced in their works. The importance of living in Vṛndāvana, for example, which forms a central theme of the later Radhāvallabha poetry goes unmentioned in the Hitacaurāṣi of Harivāma.

8. Ibid., p.67.
9. Ibid., p.66.
According to Snätaka in his study of the Rādhāvallabha sect, no other poet has given so complete an account of Rādhāvallabha sectarian doctrines as Dhruvadāsa. There are forty-two short works ascribed to this poet. These include poems devoted to a description of the eternal sport of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa as well as works such as the Siddhāntavīcāra līlā, which expound the principles of devotion. The two texts of most interest to this study are the Vṛndāvana sata līlā, a work of 116 verses in praise of Vṛndāvana, and the Bhadravānapurāṇa bhāsa līlā. This last purports to be a translation of a Sanskrit text — the Bhadravāna Purāṇa — which is untraceable today, though such a text is mentioned in the commentary of Jīva Gosvāmī on the Brahma-samhitā. Because of the unavailability of the text it is impossible to assess the extent to which Dhruvadāsa actually made use of it. The reference by Jīva does suggest that the work was indeed concerned with the same basic story, i.e. the request by the Vedas to be born as cows and to see Kṛṣṇa in Vṛndāvana. This basic theme is found in a number of other source, including the Surṣasāgara. Dhruvadāsa’s treatment, however,

ānandarūpam iti yad vidanti hi purāṇaḥ/ tadāpya darśayāmaṁ yadi devo varo hi nahi/ 
śrutvā itādī darsayāmaṁ gokulaṁ prakṛtoḥ param/ 
kevalaṁ bhavānandamanātraṁ aksarāmadyayam/ 
yatra vṛndāvaṇam nāma vanam kāmadudhānair drumair/ ityādi/ 'As also in the Vṛhadvāma Purāṇa (are found) the prayerful verses of the Vedas: “That blissful form which the knowers of the past seek, show us that form if you wish to bestow a boon upon us.” Having heard this he showed them Gokula which is beyond Nature, formed purely from bliss arising from the experience of unity, existing in the indestructible region, where the wood called Vṛndāvana, with wish-yielding cows and trees ... etc.'
differs considerably from the others, and is completely in accord with concepts expressed in his other works. It is therefore likely that he modified the Sanskrit original substantially, even if such a source was used as a basis.

The date of Dhruvadasa can be inferred from the colophons of a number of the works ascribed to him. Thus the Vrndavana sata gives the date Sam. 1686 (1629 A.D.); the Rasānanda līlā, Sam. 1650 (1593 A.D.); Rasāyaṇa mañjari, Sam. 1698 (1641 A.D.).

His works thus belong to the first half of the 17th century.

Bihārinadasa has a position in the Haridasi sect similar to that of Dhruvadasa in the Rādhavallabha. He is regarded as the second of the eight acāryas of the sect and is without question the most prolific. Traditionally he is known as Gurudeva - a title indicating his position as expounder of sectarian principles.

Like those of Dhruvadasa, the poems of Bihārinadasa can be divided into two categories - principles (siddhānta) and description of divine sport (rasa). All of his poetry consists entirely of single padas and dohas.

The only basis for dating Bihārinadasa is tradition which places him towards the end of the 16th century. That


15. Dhruvadasa, Rasāyaṇa mañjari, in Bayālīsa līlā, op.cit., v.105.


17. Ibid., p.466.
he preceded Drvadāsa can be concluded from his mention in the Bhaktanāmavali of Drvua. 18

Nandadāsa, whose date has been given roughly as 1530-85, 19 would seem to fall between the Sūrasāgara and the rasika tradition in his approach, and in this way comes closest to being a Braj Bhāṣā equivalent of the Gauḍīya standpoint. In both his main works, the Hāsapāṇādhyaśyā and the Bhramaraçīta, he uses the basic structure of the BhP. However, a close examination of both texts shows many instances in which he makes changes which put his poetry more in accord with that of Drvadāsa or Bihārinadāsa. There is substantial evidence that Nandadāsa was a follower of the Vallabha sect and that he adhered to the principles of the sect in his presentation of the material. That he is at the same time so close to the Gauḍīya position would suggest the existence of considerable similarity between both so-called commentators on the BhP., i.e. Vallabba and the Gauḍīya Gosvāmīs.

The above four poets have been primarily relied upon in this study. They are representative of the main sects in question — Rādhāvallabha, Haridāsa and Vallabha. At the same time they illustrate most clearly the trends in Braj Bhāṣā literature.

The other sect of the Vṛndāvana area, i.e. Nimbārkiya, has a much less extensive literature. One of the main poets — Harivyāsadeva — has been discussed, both in the context of incarnation (Chapter I) and of the description of Vṛndāvana (Chapter III). Basically his views appear to be in accord

with those of Bihārinatāsa and Dhruvadāsa, though a more pronounced slant towards philosophy and ritual, rather than pure 
rasa, may be observed.

There is little scope for an examination of the concept of Vṛndāvana in the Braj Bhāṣā Gauḍīya texts. These are for the most part short poems describing the lila of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa which do not go into doctrinal discussion. Such doctrines are covered in much greater detail by the Sanskrit texts which will be discussed in this thesis.

Secondary Sources

The Mathurād Memoir (3rd edition 1883) by Growse20 is the earliest comprehensive discussion of the Braj area. This work is mainly concerned with the geographical Mathurā and the surrounding area, including Vṛndāvana, as it was found at the time of the author – the temples, peoples, archeological remains and geographical details. It is precisely this aspect of Vṛndāvana which is ignored by the texts under consideration and hence is irrelevant to this study.

Growse also looks at the political history of the area and its rulers, beginning with the sack of Mathurā in 1071 A.D. by Mahmud of Ghazni. As with the geography such historical facts have little bearing on the texts in question and moreover concern mainly Mathurā and Vṛndāvana only peripherally.

Growse's attempted etymology of the place-name Vṛndāvana is the point probably of most relevance to this study. He21 derives it from the plant name vrndā, identified with tulasī, the holy basil plant, and thus fitting in with his theory that all of the oldest place-names of the area are derived

from physical features. He rejects summarily etymologies connecting it with Vṛndā as a female proper name denoting Rādhā, a goddess or a sakhī. Unfortunately for this theory, attestations of vrndā as a synonym for tulasī are no more ancient or reliable than those of the proper name Vṛndā. This leaves vrnda, 'group', as the most probable derivation (see Chapter I, footnote 1), a possibility unmentioned by Growse.

The next study of the Braj area after Growse is that of K.D. Vajapeyī.22 As its title - Braja kā itihāsa - suggests, this is mainly intended as a historical work. For the early period Vajapeyī relies heavily on Purānic sources which he regards as being based on historical fact and therefore of describing a historical Braj area. Such a position ignores the mythological character of the texts in question and so the metaphysical implications involved. The discussion of the later period is, on the other hand, like Growse, primarily concerned with political history and so equally irrelevant to this study.

One interesting reference to Vṛndāvana mentioned in the above work is that of Bilhana in his Vikramāṅkadevacarita23

---


23. Bilhana, Vikramāṅkadevacarita, ed. G. Bühler, 1875, 18.87. dolālādharaguna jaghanayā rādhayā yatra bhagmān
krṣṇakṛtāmjanavitapino nādhunāpy ucchvasanti/ jaipakṛtāmmāthitamathurāśūricakrena kesi
taśmin vṛndāvanaparīśere vāsara yena nitaṁ/87/
'Where the branches of the places of Kṛṣṇa's sport, broken by Rādhā with her heavy hips swinging in the swing, still have not recovered, in that area of Vṛndāvana he who had agitated the multitude of the scholars of Mathura by the sport of his speech, passed some days.'
where he describes how in his travels as a Pandit he came and defeated in scholastic discussion the other scholars in Mathurā and then spent some time in Vṛndāvana. Though Bilhana says nothing about Vṛndāvana being a pilgrimage centre, he certainly does associate it with the sport of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa. This reference suggests, therefore, that Vṛndāvana was known both as a geographical place and the mythic site of Kṛṣṇa līlā even at the time of this text. The text itself is dated with considerable certitude — c. 1080 A.D. 24—only a few hundred years after the date assigned to the BhP.

Snātaka's discussion on Vṛndāvana in his study of the Rādhāvallabha sect 25 is more along the lines of the present study insofar as it looks at Vṛndāvana through the religious texts. The basic point which Snātaka makes is that only Rādhāvallabha texts describe the earthly Vṛndāvana, while all other works — Purāṇas, Gauḍīya writings, etc. — deal with a divine Vṛndāvana.

In his discussion of non-Rādhāvallabha literature, Snātaka is extremely cursory and a closer examination reveals many distinctions which he ignores. For example, he lumps together the BhP. and the Padma Purāṇa, which are, as will be shown in this thesis, very divergent in their approaches.

His exposition of the Gauḍīya standpoint is also lacking in clarity. He mentions that Prabodhānanda describes both the earthly and the unearthly Vṛndāvana but fails to indicate how

24. Ibid., introduction, p.20.

he proposes to fit this fact into his general theory.

He then goes on to quote a passage from the *Caitanyacaritāmṛta* in order to show how the Gauḍīyas dealt only with the divine Vṛndāvana and says nothing of their theory of two aspects of Vṛndāvana.

In his attempt to emphasize the unique nature of the Rādhāvallabha standpoint, Snātaka entirely ignores all other Braj Bhāṣa texts, particularly those of the Haridāsa sect. These are, as we shall see, in many ways similar to those of the Rādhāvallabha sect.

His analysis of the Rādhāvallabha standpoint itself is not entirely satisfactory. According to Snātaka, the Rādhāvallabha poets describe Vṛndāvana as it is on earth with all its physical features—trees, creepers, etc. However, the descriptions of Vṛndāvana are in fact singularly free from any features which would connect it with the geographical Vṛndāvana. It is only in the injunctions to make one’s residence in Vṛndāvana that the connection with the earthly Vṛndāvana emerges. There is thus an identification between the divine Vṛndāvana which is described as the scene for the sport of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa in the rasa verses and the physical Vṛndāvana where one is told by the siddhānta verses to live.

It is the identification between the divine Vṛndāvana and the physical Vṛndāvana as a symbol of the divine which Snātaka fails to explain satisfactorily. He says, for example, that a long passage from Dhruvadāsa which describes the importance of living in Vṛndāvana shows evidence of Rādhāvallabha sectarian considerations. He then quotes a further passage describing the divine nature of Vṛndāvana, and says that this
shows how Dhruvadāsa also had in his imagination the eternal Vṛndāvana. Snātaka does not discuss how these two aspects are connected. He suggests, in fact, that they have their basis in two distinct influences - the sectarian and the traditional Purānic. Thus while there is a degree of truth in his statement regarding the importance of the physical Vṛndāvana in Rādhāvallabha doctrine, Snātaka is over-simplistic in his enunciation of its significance.

The major work on the Braj area after Growse is that of P.D. Mtala in three volumes - Vol. 1 on the cultural history of the area, Vol. 2 on the history of the religious sects, and Vol. 3 on the history of the arts. In his volume on the cultural history, Mtala postulates five definitions for the Braj area: 1) Political Braj which he identifies with the ancient Surāsena, and which only became known as Braj under the Jāts in the 18th century. 2) Linguistic Braj, i.e. that area in which Braj Bhāṣā is spoken. 3) Cultural Braj which Mtala defines as being the results of the re-discovery by Rūpa and Sanātana. The borders of this area are based on the statements of Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa in his Brajabhaktivilāsa. 4) Religious Braj which is again divided into two: a) Sectarian Braj, i.e. the route of the banavāṭrā or brajayāṭrā. This yāṭrā begins and ends in Mathurā, but Mathurā is not situated in the centre of the area and neither is the area circular in

27. P.D. Mtala, Braja ke dharma-sampradāyam kā itiḥāsa, Delhi, 1968.
in shape. b) Spiritual Braj - the imaginary spiritual form of Braj for worship and mental meditation. Mitala sees this form of Braj as being a symbol - pratīka - of Goloka. Here it is envisaged as a circular area with Mathura in the centre.

Mitala’s categories of sectarian and spiritual are to some extent in accordance with the findings of this thesis - i.e. the division into a geographical and symbolic portrayal of Vṛndāvana. However Mitala has only mentioned these two aspects in passing and has not considered their full significance.

Ch. Vaudeville in her article 'Braj, lost and found', has discussed the rediscovery of Vṛndāvana and has attempted to find lying behind many of the present Kṛṣṇite religious sites a basis of primitive nature and goddess worship. She has therefore not looked at the concept of Vṛndāvana as it appears in the Sanskrit and Braj Bhāṣā texts themselves.

From this discussion of secondary sources dealing with Vṛndāvana it becomes apparent that Vṛndāvana has been dealt with primarily as a geographical and historical place. The concentration upon this aspect of Vṛndāvana, and the refusal to acknowledge the mythic and symbolic nature of Vṛndāvana has at times led to a misunderstanding of the nature of the texts in question. Where Vṛndāvana as a divine realm has been examined, it has been in insufficient depth and so has failed to elucidate the fundamental differences in approach between the classical and medieval texts. It is upon the nature of these differences that the present work intends to throw light.

II
MYTHIC VṚNDĀVANA
AS THE
SCENE OF KRŚṑA'S INCARNATION
CHAPTER II

MYTHIC VRINDAVANA AS THE SCENE OF KRṣNA'S INCARNATION

The prominence of mythic elements in depicting Vṛndāvana goes hand in hand with the mythological enunciation of the relationship between the two aspects of the divine - the unmanifest (Viṣṇu) and the manifest (Krṣṇa) - in terms of an event in the primordial past, i.e. incarnation. Vṛndāvana forms the mythic location for this event.

1. SANSKRIT SOURCES

a. KRṣNA-VIṢṇU MOTIFS IN VEDIC LITERATURE

Ostensibly, Vṛndāvana is a relatively late idea, and a contrast between a Krṣṇadhamam, Vṛndāvana, and a Viṣṇudhamam, Vaikuntha, would seem to have been formed on the analogy of the fully developed relationship between Krṣṇa and Viṣṇu, e.g. as found in the Purāṇas. There may be a danger that, in arriving at this conclusion, too much reliance is being placed on the alleged chronology of ancient Indian literature. As a result too little allowance is made for the occasional substitution, throughout the history of the Indo-aryan language, of a different term for the same or similar concept. It is, in fact, feasible to suggest that a Vṛndāvana/Vaikuntha prototype emerges simultaneously with the earliest attestations of Krṣṇa and Viṣṇu.

Even if the terms Vṛndāvana and Vaikuntha do not appear in the most ancient literature, they must have an ancient
etymology. The fact that it is lost in the extant literature may indicate the limitations of the literary sources rather than be a proof of relative lateness.

Besides, there is no question but that the trīni padāṇi of Viṣṇu are one of the oldest concepts attested; and it is evident that the paramā or highest of these is regarded as the abode of Viṣṇu, in other words a prototype of 'Vaikunṭha'. It is the immediate purpose of this section to show that Rg Vedic mention both of the concrete, personified Kṛṣṇa (कृष्ण) and of the abstract, impersonal power (कृष्णम), does exist; and it is found in association with imagery suggesting a 'Vṛndāvana' prototype.

1. The formation of the word Vṛndāvana is unclear. A plant name as first member could be expected, but there is no attested support for the modern explanation vṛnda = tulasī. Equally, Vṛndā used as a name for Rādhā, a sakhi or a goddess (Brahma Vaivarta Purāṇa, Narada Pañcarātra, etc.) lacks independent confirmation. It seems not improbable that the word is pre-classical; lengthening of vṛnda- in vṛndāvana would be comparable with Vedic vowel-lengthening in compound junctive (e.g. RV. gärte-rūh = gartaruli). One might suppose equally a connexion with vṛṇḍāvata 'chief', vṛṇḍiṣṭha 'best', which seem to be related to the common formations vṛṇḍavṛṇḍaih, etc. 'in groups'. In that case, the popular etymology, envisaging vṛnda, would be of no importance, and the word would be derived from vṛnda 'multitude, assembly'. Given the attestation of yatīvṛnda 'assembly of ascetics' (P. Olivelle, Vāsudevaśramā: Yatidharmapratikāśa, Vienna, 1976, I, 37), Vṛndāvana may be a synonym of tapovana.

Vaiṅķuṭha is attested in Vedic material as Indra Vaiṅķuṭha, the traditional Anukramanikā author of RV. 10.48-50. This name is, on the face of it then likely to be a patronymic; implausibly, the Anukṛ. sees Vaiṅķuṭha as a metronymic from Aśura Vaiṅķuṭha. Its use as a place-name is therefore secondary (following Vṛndāvana). Such a conclusion is supported by its use even in the Mḥ. for Viṣṇu rather than for Viṣṇudhaman. Such evidence as there is suggests something in the context of Vāmana, i.e. related to a physical defect. Vaiṅķuṭha is probably derived from vikunṭha meaning 'blunt, dull' which is also connected with kuntha 'crippled, lame' and kunṭhāti 'maims'.

2. Rg Veda, Die Hymnen des Rjgveda, ed. Th. Aufrecht, Berlin, 1861, i.154.5-6.
Preoccupation with the epic view of Kṛṣṇa's origins has led to the relevance of the Rg Veda (RV.) attestations being disregarded. The current standard view regarding the origins of Kṛṣṇa adopted in the secondary literature has been succinctly put by Gonda, who sees the development as that of a divinization of a historical Kṛṣṇa. He argues that Kṛṣṇa was a popular hero elevated to the status of a god; and that it can be supposed that this legendary person preached or reformed a religion, and then himself gradually received divine honours. Because of this point of view, Gonda rigidly distinguishes the developed Kṛṣṇa figure from the Vedic Kṛṣṇa.

Regarding the connexion between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu, Gonda finds certain characteristics in the ancient Vedic Viṣṇu, such as his association with protection in his role as king, which would facilitate the assimilation of what he sees as basically later cult figures, such as Kṛṣṇa. According to Gonda, this assimilation of Kṛṣṇa by Viṣṇu must have taken place in the interval which separated the Bhagavadgītā, where Kṛṣṇa is not yet an avatāra of Viṣṇu, and the redaction of Mbh. 14,53, where he appears as being this god. In this way, Gonda sees the relation of Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu as a purely post-Vedic development, effecting an elevation

4. Ibid., p.242.
5. Ibid., p.243.
in the status of Kṛṣṇa as a divinity, instead of being inherent in the basic functions of Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu even in the Vedic context.

A closer study of the RV. hymns, in fact, shows evidence that the metaphysical and mythic concepts embodied in the Purānic Kṛṣṇa do have counterparts in the RV. For example, Kṛṣṇa as the child demon-killer is reminiscent of Indra who performs heroic deeds as soon as he is born (Cf. 8.96.16 discussed below at p.240). Kṛṣṇa, the child in whom the divine becomes accessible to human beings, resembles Agni, whose birth is a major motif of the Vedic hymns, a fact which finds expression in the common epithet yāviṣṭha, 'youngest'. Like Kṛṣṇa, Agni takes birth among mortals. He is born as the protector, gopāḥ, of the people. Moreover, the hymns frequently address Agni as a relative, denoting his accessibility, illustrated in the case of Kṛṣṇa by his relations with the people of Braj.

The concept of incarnation is similarly revealed in the Vedic myth of Purūravas. The essence of this myth lies in the relation between Purūravas and Urvaśī. Reference is made to the birth of a child in circumstances somewhat

6. RV., op.cit., i.26.2; i.44.6.

7. Ibid., v.11.1, jānasya gopā ajanīta jagvīr agnī, sudākṣaḥ suvīṣṭaṁ navāyase/
'Born recently for easy access as the watchful protector of the people, Agni, the capable one.'

8. Ibid., i.1.9, aśe naḥ pitāva sūnave āgha sūṇavānō bhava/
'sācasvāḥ naḥ svastāva/
'Like a father to his son, Agni, become accessible to us. Associate with us for our wellbeing.'
similar to Drapsá Krṣṇá (see below p. 33), who is called
nárya9 (which may be taken to be an archaic version of
nirñyana). The distinction between father and son is never
made explicit, thereby suggesting a process of incarnation.

Furthermore, the Purūravas myth contains two basic Krṣṇa
motifs - birth in association with cow-women. In the RV.
hymn, the child is said to be born specifically as a
herdsman (jaññetā itthā gopīthāya).10 Divine women (gīnā),
identified as rivers (nadyāḥ), are said to have reared him11
- a motif showing a marked likeness to the relation of Krṣṇa
with the gopīs. The resemblance is further strengthened by
the comparison of the water-women with cows (rāvo ... āhenañvo)12
while the image of Purūravas (or his son) drawing near them
as they lay off their mantles - jāhatiṣv ātkam13 - is
reminiscent of Krṣṇa stealing the clothes of the gopīs
as they bathe.

In view of the connexion between Agni and the concepts
embodied by Krṣṇa (discussed above), it is interesting to
to note that in the Kapisthala-katha-samhitā14 and

---

9. Ibid., x.95.10. For a discussion of this hymn see
10. Ibid., x.95.11.
11. Ibid., x.95.7.
12. Ibid., x.95.6.
13. Ibid., x.95.8.
Satapatha-brāhmaṇa versions Pururavas receives fire together with a son. Significantly the son is called Ayu or Kumāra, epithets also of Agni. Thus once again the motifs of a new-born child and of Agni are linked.

1) The term Krśṇa as found in the Rg Veda

The actual term Krśṇa appears in the RV in two forms - the neuter krśṇám and the masculine krśṇah; as does Ārjuna with the accent unchanged. Similar pairs are not uncommon in the RV, as, in particular, mitrām and mitrāh, indriyām and Īndraḥ, vrtrām and vrtrāh.

The concepts of krśṇām and Ārjunām represent basic mythic, metaphysical ideas, while the figures krśṇah and Ārjunah both occur as characters in an epic context, and appear to stem from 'personifications' which have lost much of their original significance.

The attestation of krśṇām āhār and Ārjunām āhār, i.e. 'night' and 'day', at RV vi.9.1-3 (for a further discussion of this hymn see Appendix A.1) conforms to the pattern of other fundamental dualities such as Heaven and Earth, Mitra and Varuṇa, Iranian Good Mind and Bad Mind, etc.

The alternation recurs in later Vaiṣṇava texts as the concept of cosmic day and cosmic night. The idea, for example, is found of the day of Brahmā when creation is manifest and the night of Brahmā, which is the period

following dissolution when creation remains unmanifest. Analogous with this is the concept of creation latent in the sleeping Viṣṇu which becomes manifest on his awakening. As in the Vedic texts these periods of manifestation and of dissolution follow one another in a cycle.

The 'personified' Rṣi Kṛṣṇa Āṅgirasa, father of Viśvaka Kṛṣṇa, is postulated in RV. Anukṛṣṇa, as author of viii.85 ff. (further discussion at Appendix A.2). This is evidently on the basis of an occurrence in this hymn of two characters (Jaritī) Kṛṣṇa and Viśvaka.

The same Rṣi is listed also for x.42-44, which follows some material preoccupied with the ideas 'night' and 'day' (as āhar, though not explicitly kṛṣṇa or ārjuna) and precedes some epic material ascribed in the Anukṛṣṇa to Indra Vaikuṇṭha. If the Anukṛṣṇa's identification of the god as Vaikuṇṭha is a genuine key to the hymn, the point could perhaps lie in some inauspicious physical defect of the Indra in question. The epithet might have made its way to Viṣṇu (cf. Vāmana, etc.) at the same time as adjacent kṛṣṇam āhar material was becoming associated with Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa.

It does not seem possible to believe that mere juxtaposition has brought x.42-44 (further discussion at Appendix A.4 b-c) into association with the Rṣi Kṛṣṇa Āṅgirasa. In fact, the refrain of these three hymns (in each case vv. 10-11) does seem to include features with Kṛṣṇa connotations.

---

V.10 opens with gōbhiḥ and vāvena, thus incorporating the familiar cow motif, as well as the concept of plenty (cf. the green pastures of Vṛndāvana in the Purāṇas); and v.11 ends with the theme of making space for the allies - sākha sākhībhya vārīvah kṛṣṇa. It is possible that the reference to male sākhis was seen as link with Kṛṣṇa, whose association in other contexts with female sākhis was perhaps already developing. In any case the basic topic of the refrain is evidently the establishment of an earthly 'Vṛndāvana' and a heavenly 'Goloka'.

A further link in the chain of reasoning represented in the Anuk. is the linking of the name rājno duhitā Ghoṣā with Viśvaka Kṛṣṇiyā at i.117.7 and with Ārjuna at i.122.5 (for a discussion of the hymns attributed to Ghoṣā see Appendix A.3 a–c). In this way a connexion is maintained at the 'personified' level as well as at the metaphysical level between Kṛṣṇa and Ārjuna.

A figure Kṛṣṇa Drapsā is the subject of the passage vii.96.13–15 (further discussion at Appendix A.5) describing an exploit of Indra. The position of the accent distinguishes this character from the Kṛṣṇa of viii.85, who is connected with Viśvaka at i.117, and associates it more closely with the kṛṣṇāṁ dāhar and ārjunāṁ dāhar of vi.9. It seems reasonable to infer that Kṛṣṇa Drapsā, a distinctly mythic notion of a 'black seed' which is to spring brilliantly to life in the waters of Amūmatī, belongs with kṛṣṇāṁ dāhar, the night that alternates with (and begets) day, as the basic conception, while the 'heroes' Kṛṣṇa and Ārjuna are secondary, 'literary' constructions.
Three stages can, in fact, be postulated in the development of Krishna as an entity:

1) The first would be the basic unpersonified krṣṇam concept, quite possibly older in its origins than the RV. itself, which finds its expression in the krṣṇam āhar and krṣṇād drapsāh.

2) The second would be the transformation of this abstract concept into the deity Krishna which finds its ultimate development in the Purāṇas; but which may be seen reflected to some extent even in the krṣṇād drapsāh theme.

3) The third would be the Kṛṣṇa Ṭhāra Rṣi, connected with the compilation of the Srauta texts and the increasing emphasis on elaborate sacrificial rules. Presumably the second two stages were roughly parallel for a time; and epic and Purānic formations took shape while the Vedic material was gradually accumulating.

ii) The relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu

The other frequent assumption, i.e. that the relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu is a late feature designed either to integrate two cults or to legitimize the late Kṛṣṇa cult, seems equally misplaced. The Kṛṣṇa = Viṣṇu dichotomy, in fact, appears basic to Vedic metaphysics. It can be seen basically as an expression of important motifs such as those of lower versus higher, dark versus light, immanent versus transcendent, manifest versus unmanifest.

In the RV. Agni and Viṣṇu form a pair similar in many respects to that of Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu found in the Purāṇas. The emphasis on the accessibility of Agni has already been discussed (see above p. 29). This is in contrast to Viṣṇu, who, in both Vedic and Purānic texts, remains on a much more purely celestial level. The contrast between
the two roles is exemplified in the first verse of the Aitareya-brāhmaṇa which states:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{agnir vai devānām avamo viṣṇuh paramaḥ} \\
tadantareṇa sarvā anyā devatāṁ
\end{align*}
\]

In other words, among expression of the divine, Agni is \textit{avama}, i.e. the divine immanent, while Viṣṇu is \textit{parama}, transcendent.

The dichotomy between 'higher' (\textit{para}) and 'lower' (\textit{āvara}), as well as between light and darkness, is evident in vv. 2-3 of vi.9, the \textit{kṛṣṇā dāvar hymn}. In fact, \textit{kṛṣṇā dāvar} versus \textit{ārjunam dāvar} may be seen as forming a pair comparable to that of Viṣṇu co Kṛṣṇa.

A link between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu is reflected in viii.96, the \textit{kṛṣṇā dravā} hymn, in the form of two 'etymologies' of the name Viṣṇu, viz., \textit{vividdhi} (from the root \textit{vi-}) and \textit{viṣvune}. These are such as would be likely to accrue in any RV. hymn in association with the mention of a specific name (cf. 1.154 addressed to Viṣṇu which consists largely of 'etymology' - especially \textit{vi-} but also \textit{viṣvā} and \textit{viṣan}).

It seems likely, therefore, that the RV. material already has in view a special relationship between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu, and that the Purānic Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa had a parallel development.


'Agni is the lowest of the gods, Viṣṇu is the highest; between them are all the other gods.'
b. The Epic and Purānic approach to the relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu

i. The distinctive characteristics of Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu in the Mahābhārata

Basically, in the Mahābhārata (Mbh.) Kṛṣṇa is represented as a hero on earth (immanent), while Viṣṇu is a divinity in heaven (transcendent). Apart from this difference their roles are similar, and earth is taken to be the scene for a re-enactment of the divine struggle between gods and demons.

There is an emphasis in the Mbh. on divine pairs showing a continuity with the kṛṣṇam āhār ārjunam āhār of the RV. In the heavenly struggle it is Nara and Nārāyaṇa who lead the gods. Similarly, in the earthly struggle Kṛṣṇa and Arjuna, who are often identified with Nara and Nārāyaṇa, lead the Pāṇḍavas. Their power as a pair is expressed in the final verse of the Bhagavadgītā:

\[ \text{yatra yogeśvarah kṛṣṇo yatra pārtho dhanurdharaḥ/} \\
\text{tatra śrīr vijayo bhūtir dhruva nītir matir nama/} \]

ii. The relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu - amāśavatāra

In the Mbh. the connexion between Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa is expressed in terms of Kṛṣṇa as an incarnation in part (amāśavatāra) of Viṣṇu, i.e. Kṛṣṇa is subordinated to Viṣṇu. It is often alleged that the concept of amāśavatāra is a secondary interpolation, reflecting the incorporation of a Kṛṣṇa cult into Vaiṣṇava religion. This suggestion is, of course,

19. Mahābhārata, ed. V.S. Sukthankar, Poona, 1936, I.17.18-19

\[ \text{evam autamule yuddhe vartamāne bhayāvahe/} \\
\text{nārana rāyaṇau devau samākṣamaṇur śhavam/} \\
\text{tatra divyaṇ dhanur drṣṭvā narasya bhagavān api/} \\
\text{cintayāṁśa vai ca kṛṣṇa viṣṇur dānavasūdanam/} \]

'Thus, when the clamorous, terrible battle was raging, Nara and Nārāyaṇa, the two divinities, entered the fray. There seeing the divine bow of Nara, Lord Viṣṇu also thought of his discus, the destroyer of demons.'

20. Bhagavadgītā, ed. W.D.P. Hill, London, 1928, 18.78.'Where Kṛṣṇa, lord of Yoga, and Pārtha, the bow-man, remain, there prosperity, victory, right conduct and well-being are firm; this is my opinion.'
inevitable as the Vedic conception of Viṣṇu transcendent in paramā vyāpan and Agni immanent in the nābhi vyāthiyavān yields to the historicizing tendency of the epic, where concepts must be expressed in terms of a sequence of events.

The process of partial incarnation is described in the Ṛṣī, in terms which hardly depart in any essential respect from the preoccupations of the RV. Particularly striking is the imagery of the black and white hair which brings to mind the kṛṇāṁ āhar and ārjunam āhar of the RV. In this case the bright aspect is identified not with Arjuna but with Balarāma who takes the place of Arjuna as the companion of Kṛṣṇa in the Purānic descriptions of the youth of Kṛṣṇa. Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma are identified respectively with a black and a white hair of Viṣṇu, the context being that of the story of the five Indras who are born as the five Pāṇḍavas:

\[ sa cāpi keśau hari udbhābara sulkam ekam aparaṁ cāpi kṛṣṇam/ \\
\tauā cāpi keśau viśatam yadūnām kule striyau rohiniṁ devakīṁ ca/ \\
tayor eko baladevō bābhūva kṛṣṇo dvitiyāḥ keśavaḥ eṣābābhūva/31/21 \]

The main description of the process of partial incarnation occurs in the Adi Parvan of the Ṛṣī. An explanation for the parallel noted above between the earthly and the divine struggle emerges in this account of the descent of Viṣṇu as Kṛṣṇa.

It is said that the demons who had been conquered in battle

---

21. *Ibid.*, I.189.31. 'And Hari plucked out two hairs, one white the other black. Those two hairs would enter two women in the family of the Yadus - Rohini and Devakī. Of them one became Baladeva, the second dark one became Keśava.'
by the gods then took birth on earth:

\[\textit{ādityair hi tadā dāityā bahuśc nirjītā yudhī/}
\[\textit{aiśāvaryād bhramŚītās caśi sambhūvuh kṣītau iha.}\]

The earth, burdened by these demons, seeks refuge with Brahmā, who orders the gods to be born in part; whereupon the gods approach Nārāyaṇa. Indra requests Nārāyaṇa to descend in part and Nārāyaṇa agrees to this:

\[\textit{tam bhuvah śodhanāyendra uvāca puruśottaman/}
\[\textit{amanvātaraśveti tathety āha ca tam hariḥ.}\]

All of the gods are then said to descend from heaven to earth. Further on each of the characters in the Mbh. is identified with a god or demon, of whom he is an amśa (part), and Vasudeva-Kṛṣṇa is identified as the amśa of Nārāyaṇa as he exists among men:

\[\textit{yas tu nārāyaṇo nāma devadevah sanātanah/}
\[\textit{tasyaṁśo mānasasy āsīd vāsudevah pratāpavān.}\]

This process of amśavatāra is remarkably similar to the account of creation as depicted in the RV, Purusasukta. In both there is a transformation of a portion of the divine, leaving the rest unchanged. In one case this leads to incarnation within the phenomenal universe; in the other to the creation of that universe itself.

22. Mbh., op.cit., I,58.26. 'Then the demons who had been defeated often by the gods in battle and who had lost their supremacy, arose here on earth.'

23. Ibid., I,58.46. 'asya bhūmer nirasitum bhāram bhāgaṁ prthakprthak/
\[\textit{asyāṁ eva prasūdahvam virodhāvīt cābravīt/}
\[\textit{He said, "In order to remove the burden of this earth, let each one separately, in part, be born there, for the sake of opposing (the demons)."}]

24. Ibid., I,58.51. 'For the sake of purifying the earth, Indra said to Puruṣottama, "Descend in part" and Hari agreed.'

25. Ibid., I,61.90. 'He who is called Nārāyaṇa, eternal god of gods, his part among men was the powerful Vāsudeva.'

26. RV., op.cit., x.90.
iii. **Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu in the Viṣṇu Purāṇa**

With regard to the relation of Kṛṣṇa with Viṣṇu as **amśāvatāra**, the **Viṣṇu Purāṇa (ViP.)** follows the **Mbh.** extremely closely, revealing the same process of historization. The **Mbh.** story of Kṛṣṇa and Balarama as respectively a black and white hair of Viṣṇu is repeated in this text.²⁷

Moreover, in the first four verses of the fifth part of this **Purāṇa** in which the story of Kṛṣṇa is narrated, the concept of the descent in part of Viṣṇu is expressed three times. Maitreya desires to hear at length about the incarnation in part, **amśāvatāra**, of Viṣṇu.²⁸ He then asks the sage to relate the deeds which the Lord performed having descended on earth through various parts **amśāmāṇavatīrya**.²⁹ Finally Paradara replies with an admonition to listen to the account of the birth of the portion of a part of Viṣṇu:

```
maityeśa strīyataḥ etat yat prṣto 'ham idam tvaya/
viṣṇor amśāmāśaambhūticaritam jagato hitam/4
```  

The position of these verses in the beginning of this part of the **Purāṇa** indicates an attempt to place the account of Kṛṣṇa which follows in a relation to Viṣṇu.

²⁷. **Viṣṇu Purāṇa**, op. cit., V.1.59-60.
²⁸. Ibid., V.1.20 amśāvatāro brahmaṁ yo 'yam yadukulodbhayah/
viṣṇo 'tmacaritām dvaniḥ jīvam devam icchāmy aṁśesatah/2/
'I wish to hear of the partial incarnation of Viṣṇu who was born in the Yadu family, completely and at length.'
²⁹. Ibid., V.1.3. oṣakṣa yāṇī karmāṇi bhagavān puruṣottamaṁ/
amśāmāṇavatīryovaṁ tatāṁ mune vada/3/
'Those deeds which Lord Puruṣottama performed when he descended to earth through various parts, relate, 0 sage.'

Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu in the Harivamśa

Though the Harivamśa (Hariv.) attempts to establish a link with the Mah. tradition, presenting itself as no more than an expansion of the account of the Vṛṣṇis and Andhakas only touched upon in the Mah. itself, its attitude to avatāra is different and arguably as archaic. As in the Mah., the process of historization is discernible in accordance with its claim to be an historical genealogy. However, if the Mah.-ViP. idea of anāṁsvatāra can be seen as basically related to the Vedic Puruṣa concept, the Hariv. seems closer to the Purūravas and Drapiśa concept wherein, through a process of incarnation one aspect of the divine is transformed into another – the father becomes the son.

As in the Mah. the relation between Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa is explained by describing Kṛṣṇa as an incarnation of Viṣṇu. However, it may be noticed that the concept of amāṁsvatāra with regard to Kṛṣṇa is apparently disregarded. Though the other gods who descend with Viṣṇu are said to become incarnate in part, such terms are not used with reference to Viṣṇu or Kṛṣṇa. The story of the black and white hair is omitted, and a statement regarding the incarnation of Viṣṇu simply


32. Ibid., 43.62.
sends that Viṣṇu descended to earth and was born in the family of Vasudeva:

bhūyah ērṇu yathā viṣṇur avatārno mahītaḥ
prajāpāṁ vai hitābhūya prabhuh prāṇadhaneśvarah
yāyātivaśajāsa-vātha vasudevasya dhīmataḥ
kule pūjye yaśaskūmo jajñē nārāyanah prabhuh

Similarly in the words of Brahmā, Viṣṇu is asked to take incarnation not through his part(āmsā), but instead through himself (ātmanā):

ātmanām ātmanā hi tvam avatārya mahītaḥ
devakīṁ rohinīṁ caiva garbhābhyaṁ peritosaya

Here instead of Kṛṣṇa being that part of Viṣṇu which performs certain actions, Viṣṇu becomes Kṛṣṇa in order to perform these actions.

v)

Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa

Though the basic story as told in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa (BhP.) is very similar to that of the two Purāṇas discussed above, there is a distinct difference in the nature of this work. That is to say, unlike the other two texts, it does not aim to present a series of historical events, but takes place in a medium without reference to time or space; in this respect it resembles the RV.

33. Ibid., 43.76-77. 'Hear further how Viṣṇu descended to the earth for the sake of the people, the Lord, Master of life. Then Lord Nārāyaṇa, desirous of fame, was born in the renowned family of wise Vasudeva, born of the lineage of Yayāti.'

34. Ibid., 45.38. 'Having caused yourself to descend to earth by means of yourself, gladden the wombs of Devāti and Rōhiṇī.'
The BhP. appears to be trying to demonstrate the essential identity of the divinity as immanent and transcendent. In other words, krṣṇa and arjuna, the manifest and the unmanifest, are essentially the same. It seeks to demonstrate how in actuality, there is no difference between Viṣṇu parama and Agni avama.

With regard to the relation between Krṣṇa and Viṣṇu, it begins the Tenth book describing the life of Krṣṇa with words very similar to those of the ViP.:

\textit{tatrāṃśena vātirṇasya viṣṇor vīryāni ēṃṣa nāḥ\textsuperscript{35}}

Here the deeds of Krṣṇa are described as the heroic deeds of Viṣṇu when he became incarnate in part.

The concept of Krṣṇa as the expression of a part only of Viṣṇu is contradicted by a verse in the third chapter of Book I of this text. This particular chapter, coming as it does so near the beginning of the text, might be regarded as forming the foundation for the rest of the text. It starts with a description of how in the beginning the Lord assumes the Puruṣa form (elsewhere in the text identified with Viṣṇu) out of desire to create the world:

\textit{jagāye paūrasam rūpam bhagavān mahādādibhiḥ/ saṃbhūtam sodaśakalam ādau lokākāśāyaḥ/\textsuperscript{36}}

\textsuperscript{35. Bhāgavata Purāṇa, Tenth Canto, Bombay, 1867, X.1.2. 'Describe to us the heroic deeds of Viṣṇu when he became incarnate in part.'}

\textsuperscript{36. BhP., Bombay, 1905, I.3.1. 'In the beginning the Lord assumed the form of Puruṣa, which arises from those principles commencing with Intellect, and which has sixteen parts, out of desire to create the world.'}
This Puruṣa is said to be the source of various incarnations - 

nāṇāvātāraṇām niḍhānam — and gods, men and animals are created 

through its various parts — amāṃsāna.37 This is 

followed by an account of the various incarnations amongst 

which Kṛṣṇa is included. However, the account concludes by 

saying that while these are all portions and fractions of 

Puruṣa, Kṛṣṇa is the Lord himself:

ete cāmākalāḥ punah kṛṣṇas tu bhagavān svayam/38

Here a distinction is drawn between the parts of the divine 

(amākalāḥ) and the divinity itself (bhagavān svayam), and 

Kṛṣṇa is identified with the divinity itself. In other words 

Kṛṣṇa equals Viṣṇu. The attempt to historicize and portray 

Kṛṣṇa in terms of an epic hero is disregarded and instead 

the metaphysical dimension is developed.

From the above discussion of avatāra and the relation between 

Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu, it seems possible to deduce three distinct 

approaches. In the first, that of the Mbh. and ViP, the 

basic concept is that of the Puruṣasūkta. Parts of the deity 

perform certain functions and so constitute the immanent, while 

the deity as a whole remains transcendent. Kṛṣṇa is a portion 

Viṣṇu as Agni is a portion of Puruṣa. Whereas in the RV, 

this is discussed in mythic terms, in the Mbh. and ViP, it is 

placed in an epic context.

37. Ibid., I.3.5. etan nāṇāvātāraṇām niḍhānam bījam avyayam/

yasyāṃmāṃsāna srityante devatiryahnaṃrayah/

'This is the storehouse of various incarnations, the 

indestructible seed, by its various parts are 

created gods, animals, men and so forth.'

38. Ibid., I.3.28. 'These are all parts and fractions of the Puruṣa, 

but Kṛṣṇa is the Lord himself.'
The second, as evinced in the *Hariv.*, is nearer to the concept represented by the Vedic myths of Purūravas and Drāpsā. Here the transcendent becomes the immanent; the deity assumes a particular form in order to perform these functions. Viṣṇu becomes Kṛṣṇa. In the *Hariv.*, again as in the *Mbh.* and *ViP.*, the essential metaphysical concept is histori.ized.

The third, illustrated by the *BhP.*, is closest to the *kṛṣṇām āhar āryānām āhar* concept of the *RV.* insofar as the metaphysical, cosmological dimension is retained, unclouded by historical preoccupations. There is no need for a subordination of the immanent to the transcendent, of Kṛṣṇa to Viṣṇu, because they are basically identical. Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu are one entity.

c) Vṛndāvana motifs in Vedic literature

Not only does a similarity exist between the Purānic Kṛṣṇa and certain Vedic myths and concepts, but the mythological locations for these events involve some of the features found in the Purānic Vṛndāvana.

The Kṛṣṇa Drāpsā myth, for example, takes place in the lap of a river. Moreover, this river is called *Āmśumatī*, i.e. full of Soma plants; in this way the two motifs of plant and water are included. Such a juxtaposition of river and tree seems to be a basic environment for such birth myths. (cf. the myth of Kārtikeya and the *Kṛṣṭikās*39).

39. The epic form of this myth can be found in *Mbh.*, *op.cit.*, I.60.22-23 and IX.43.10-11. Especially interesting is the fact that the seed bearing Kārtikeya is first thrown in a river and that the child himself is found in a thicket of reeds.
The Purūravas myth incorporates similar elements in its account of the place in which the dialogue between Purūravas and Urvaśī occurs. The location and characteristics of this place are portrayed in most detail in the ŚBr. version. It is described as anyatahplakṣetaṁ bīśavatī, that is, a lotus-lake with trees on one side. This imagery of water and tree is one which is equally an essential characteristic of Vṛndāvana. The nature of Vṛndāvana as a vana or forest in itself associates it with trees. Moreover, the Bhāṇḍīra tree on the bank of the Yamunā river, together with the Govardhana mountain, are the main recurrent elements in all descriptions of Vṛndāvana. In the Hariy., for example, the description of the Bhāṇḍīra, Yamunā and Govardhana forms the basis for the account of Vṛndāvana which will be examined later. Similarly in the BhP., Vṛndāvana, Govardhana and Yamunā are conspicuously grouped together, as in a verse describing how Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma are exceedingly pleased to see Vṛndāvana, Govardhana and the banks of the Yamunā:

vrndavanam govardhanam yanmnapulināni ca/
vikṣyāsid uttama prītī rūmamāḍhavayor nṛpa/36

Such an imagery of water and tree would appear to have both cosmological and paradisal connotations, insofar as a

40. ŚBr., op. cit., 11.5.1.4.

"Seeing Vṛndāvana, Govardhana and the banks of the Yamunā, Rāma and Mādhava had the highest joy, O king."
distinction can be drawn between these two aspects. In the cosmological sense, water can be understood as the water of creation, the source of existence, and the principle of that which is formless and potential. It is the source of life, the primeval waters, the watery chaos. By paradisal is meant the concept of the 'living waters' which is often said to exist in the heavenly region.

Similarly in the case of the tree, the concept of the cosmic tree is found in which the tree is an image of the cosmos. Unlike the waters which represent the unformed chaotic source of the cosmos, the cosmic tree expresses the manifestation of the cosmos, the appearance of form. On another level, the tree can be seen as the tree of life, which like the waters of life, stands in paradise.

The association of the two, water and tree, is not uncommon. In the Kausitaki-upanisad, for example, a passage describes how the path of the gods (devānams) passes through the spheres of Agni, Vāyu, etc. and at last reaches the region of Brahma which is described as containing the river Vijarā and the tree Ilya. The name of the river, vijarā, means 'not growing old' and at the

42. For a discussion of this concept of cosmic water in the myths of other cultures, cf. M. Eliade, Patterns in comparative religions, London, 1958, pp.188-193.
43. Ibid., pp. 193-194.
44. Ibid., pp.273-378.
45. Ibid., pp.287-293.
46. Ibid., pp. 282-283.
end of the verse comes the statement, 'He has reached the river Vijarā; he will not grow old'. thus showing a connexion with the river of life. The etymology of ilya, the name of the tree is more difficult to establish. A commentator, Sankarānanda, has glossed it as:

\[ \text{īlā prthivī tadrūpatvena ilya iti nāma taruh/} \]

That is to say: \text{īlā} is a term for the earth; because it has the same form (as the earth), the tree is called \text{īlā}.

If such an etymology were correct it would connect this tree with the cosmic tree, though a more probable derivation is \text{īrā}, 'fluid'.

In the KKS\textsuperscript{51} and SBr\textsuperscript{52} account of the Pururavas myth there is an apparent opposition between the Vṛndāvana-like forest place and the inhabited grāma. A similar opposition can be found in the Purāṇas between the forest Vṛndāvana, where the cows are taken to graze, and the vṛaja (gokula, gosṭha, etc.), the cowherd dwelling place.

Apparently, though Vṛndāvana derives from the idea of manifest creation or cosmos as opposed to unmanifest chaos, it is still not the material world of the grāma or vṛaja. Vṛndāvana, in fact, would seem to incorporate two aspects which are not differentiated in the Vedic texts, but are in

---

49. Kuśītaki-upanisad, \textit{op.cit.}, 1.3.
\[ \text{vi.jarām va ayaṁ nādīṁ prāpat/ na va ayaṁ jaraviṣyatīti/} \]


51. KKS., \textit{op.cit.}, 7.6.

52. SBr., \textit{op.cit.}, 11.5.1.13.
quasi-historical Epic-Purānic literature. The first aspect is that of Eden - the cosmos immediately after or during creation, which has not yet evolved into an entirely material condition. This would fit in with the concept of the cosmic tree and cosmic water. The second is that of heaven, the divine realm, which would be supported by its apparent connection with the Devas in KKS and the Gandarvas in SB. In this case the tree and water would represent the tree of life and the water of life. In the Vedic texts, the first stage of creation is identical with the divine realm, i.e. Eden is identical with Devaloka.

d) The nature of Vṛndāvana - celestial and terrestrial - in the Purānas

i) The Harivamśa

In the portrayal of Vṛndāvana as found in the Hariv., the basic concept of a divine region has been transferred to a historical-geographical setting. This can be compared with the treatment of Kṛṣṇa as an epic hero, while the cosmogonic-mythic concept of Kṛṣṇa was retained unchanged. It can best be illustrated by a study of a few passages from the text describing Vṛndāvana.

The first passage from the Hariv. - 53.32-34 - illustrates the main motifs characterizing Vṛndāvana. These motifs are mythic and indicate basically a divine realm, but can also be interpreted in historico-geographical terms.

In the first verse of this passage a connexion is established between Kṛṣṇa tending cows and Vṛndāvana.
The relation between a Kṛṣṇa-like entity and cows, or cow-maidens, in a 'Vṛndāvana' has already been shown to be a fundamental one (see above); therefore the picture conjured up here is compatible with that of a divine realm or Eden.

At the same time, the concept of the descent of a deity into the material world, i.e. avatāra, is also implied in this passage. This emerges from the use of the term hitakārīṇa, which has connotations of 'furthering the interests of' since the welfare (hita) of living beings is frequently given as one of the chief motives for incarnation.

The ambiguity between the extraterrestrial and the mundane is maintained in the second verse which introduces the motif of Vṛndāvana as an ever-green pasture:

\[ \text{pācime tu tato rūkṣe gharma māsa nirāmaya/} \]
\[ \text{varsatī vāmrtam deve tṛpaṁ tatra vyavardhata} \]

53. Harivamsa, this reading is from the R. Kimjavadeśkara, Poona, 1936 edition, II.9.32. 'First Kṛṣṇa looked favourably upon that grove as he was wandering through various groves tending the cows.' Poona, 1969 edition (53.32) variant reading:

a. satkārakārīṇa


55. Hariv., op.cit., II.9.33 'Then in the last dry hot month (called) "healthy" grass sprang up there, as in the rains.' variant reading (53.33): a. tataḥ pāke gharmaṁśa

The term nirāmaya means literally 'free from disease' which in this context does not seem particularly appropriate. However it is used in the Mahābhārata as well in conjunction with gharmaṁśa (Mahābh., I.3545, cf. O. Böhtlingk, Sanskrit Wörterbuch, p.779, col.2). This might indicate that it was, in fact, the name of a particular month in the hot season.
Here Vṛndāvana is envisaged as a place having supernatural attributes - grass grows even in the hottest months - which identify it with a heavenly pasture. The extraterrestrial impression is reinforced by the use of the terms amṛtam and deve, both words with divine connotations.

However, the phrase vargaṁvṛtattam deve can also be understood in a purely mundane sense of 'as in the rains'. Furthermore, the unseasonable growth of grass is presented as part of a sequence. Kṛṣṇa looks favourably on the wood and as a result the grass grows. It is an event, not a continuous state. This, again, is in accord with the avatāra theory; the earth flourishes through the grace of Kṛṣṇa.

The third, and final, verse sums up and expresses more explicitly the ideas inherent in the two previous verses. The broader implications of the cow imagery is indicated here by the inclusion with cows of 'other people', i.e. all living beings, who are benefited by the presence of Kṛṣṇa:

na tatras vatsāḥ aṇḍanti na gāvo netare janāḥ/ yatra tiṣṭhati lokānām bhavāya madhusūdanāṁ/34

The ambiguity in this passage hinges on the term bhava. Bhava, derived from bhū-, 'to become', can have the sense 'being, existence', and be used as a term for the world itself.57

56. Ibid., II.9.34. 'Where Madhusūdana remains for the salvation of the worlds, there calves, cattle and other people do not perish.'

Used in this sense, the verse would mean 'where Madhusūdana remains for the existence of the worlds'. This interpretation evokes the idea of the descent of the divine for the preservation of the material universe.

On the other hand, bhava can be understood as heavenly existence and so salvation. According to this definition the presence of Kṛṣṇa ensures the salvation of the worlds; and the three verses are not about Kṛṣṇa's activity within the material world but on an extraterrestrial plane.

Leading up to these three verses, the Hariy contains another longer passage in which the historico-geographical setting is even more pronounced. It can be seen as forming a commentary or elaboration on the above verses. The context of a pastoral community is made clear when Kṛṣṇa tells Balarāma that as the present wood is exhausted and no grass is left, they should move on to another wood, Vṛndāvana:

Ārya nāśāmin vane śakyaṁ gopālaṁ saha kṛditaṁ/8/ 
svaśam idam sarvam āvabhyaṁ bhuktānānam ⁶/ 
prakṣaṁatrtam kṛtām ca gopāṁ mānītāpādam/8/⁵⁸

The account of the settlement of the cowherds in Vṛndāvana with details regarding their building of enclosures etc., reinforces this impression of historicity.

---

58. Hariy., op.cit., II.8.8-9. 'O noble one, it is not possible to disport in this wood with the cowherd boys. This entire wood has been enjoyed by us and is worn out. Its grass and timber has been exhausted and the plants agitated by the cowherd boys.' variant reading (52.8-9) a. bhuktabhajānam

The description of Vṛndāvana in the words of Kṛṣṇa contains many elements already familiar from the verses discussed above, interspersed with conventional poetic imagery more or less applicable to any wood. Vṛndāvana is, for example, said to be covered with abundant grass:

\[ \text{ārūyate hi vanam ramyam paryāptatram sanstaram} \]

This is an image which fits in with the picture of Vṛndāvana as an ever-green pasture found in the verses discussed above. Vṛndāvana is also said to be the abode of all seasons:

\[ \text{snigdhaśītaśilavanam sarvatunilayam śubham} \]

Presumably this means that all the seasons exist at once, and this resembles the already mentioned concept of a hot summer season having the qualities of the rainy season.

Reference is made to Govardhana mountain, which is compared with the heavenly mountain, Mandara:

\[ \text{tatra govardhano nāma nātidūre girir mahān/ bhrājate dīrghasikharo mandanaśyeva mandaraḥ} \]

The motif of Govardhana is apparently again related to the cow theme. The term itself appears to be derived from \text{go} + \text{vardhana}, or 'causing the cow to increase, strengthening the cow', and in the \text{Hariv.} and \text{BhP.} account of the Govardhana

60. \textit{Ibid.}, II.8.22. 'It is said that there is a beautiful wood covered with abundant grass.'

61. \textit{Ibid.}, II.8.24. 'A wood having a moist cool breeze, the abode of all the seasons, auspicious.'

62. \textit{Ibid.}, II.8.25 'There, not very far away, the great mountain named Govardhana shines, having a high peak, like the Mandara of Nandana.'

story it is linked with Goloka. The comparison here with Mandara can be seen primarily as a conventional poetic simile but might also be intended as an echo of the celestial nature of the place.

The imagery of water and tree is pronounced in this passage. Vrndavana is said to have many Kadamba trees and to be situated on the bank of the Yamuna:

 kadambapadapraeyam yamunatiirasamritam

Further on, an immense Nyagrodha tree called Bhāndīra is described as standing in the middle of Vrndavana:

 madhye caśya mahāśākho nyagrodho yojanocchritah/
 bhāndīro nāma susūlīllamegha ivāṃbore

Yamuna is mentioned yet again as dividing Vrndavana and is compared to the celestial Nalini of Nandana, just as Govardhana was to the Mandara:

 madhyena caśya kālindī gīmantam iva kurvatī/
 pravātā nandanasyeva nalinī saritām varā

In the final verse the tree, mountain and river are all brought together as the essential features of Vrndavana:

 tatra govardhanam caiva bhāndīram ca vanaspatim/
 kālindīm ca nadīm ramyām draksyāvasī caraṇah

64. Hariv., II.19.30.

65. Hariv., op.cit., II.8.23. '... which has many Kadamba trees and is situated on the bank of the Yamuna.'

66. Ibid., II.8.26. 'And in the middle of this a Nyagrodha tree, having great branches, a yojana high, named Bhāndīra, looks beautiful like a dark cloud in the sky.'

67. Ibid., II.8.27. 'And through it, Kālindī has wended its way as if making a parting, like the Nalini of Nandana, the best of rivers.'

68. Ibid., II.8.28. 'And there we two will see Govardhana and the tree Bhāndīra, and the beautiful river Kālindī, pleasant for the traveller.'
ii) The Viśnu Purāṇa

The VIPI contains a passage, V.6.29-30, describing Yatindana in remarkably similar terms to those used in II.9.32-33 of the Hariy., though verse 34 is entirely omitted.

As in that passage the first verse connects Yatindana with cow-imagery by saying that Kṛṣṇa chose Yatindana so that he might nourish the cattle:

\[
\text{vṛndāvanam bhagavatā kṛṣṇena klistakarmanā/}
\text{śubhena manasā dhvātam gavān vṛddhim abhīpeatā/}29/69
\]

The similarity between this verse and that from the Hariy. can best be seen if the corresponding phrases are set side by side:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hariy.</th>
<th>VIPI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kṛṣṇena</td>
<td>kṛṣṇena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gavān vai hitakārinā</td>
<td>gavān vṛddhim abhīpeatā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vanacārinā</td>
<td>aklistakarmanā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>śīvena manasā drṣṭam</td>
<td>śubhena manasā dhvātam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tad vanam</td>
<td>vṛndāvanam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pūrvam eva</td>
<td>bhagavatā</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The analysis shows that only the phrases pūrvam eva and bhagavatā are totally different in meaning.

The general trend of the differences in vocabulary is a more heavy emphasis on the divinity of Kṛṣṇa. This can be

69. VIPI, op.cit., V.6.29. "The Lord Kṛṣṇa, whose actions cannot be frustrated fixed his mind favourably on Vṛndāvana, so that he might nourish the cattle."

The term aklistakarman can have two meanings:
1) He who brings about his aims easily, who can do anything; 2) He who is tireless in performing Vedic rites (cf. M. Monier Williams, op.cit., p.3, col.1). In the context of Kṛṣṇa the first interpretation would seem to be more appropriate.
seen in the application of the adjective bhagavatā, which has no duplicate in the Hariv. verses. Similarly, though the terms aklīstakarmanā and vanacārinā have the same connotations of acting freely, the former is much more overtly divine in its connotations and does not fit in as well with the general imagery of cows and woods as the latter. This emphasis would seem to be, however, more on the divinity of Kṛṣṇa as an avatāra on earth than on the cosmological concept of Kṛṣṇa in a divine realm.

The similarity with the Hariv. continues in verse 30 where the same imagery of grass growing in the hottest driest season and the comparison with the rainy season is used:

\[\text{tatas tatrātirūkṣe } \pi \text{ gharvakāla dvijottama/} \]
\[\text{pravṛtkāla ivodbhūtam navam sasyam samantatah/}^{70}\]

This can be compared with the Hariv. verse:

Hariv. \hspace{1cm} ViP.
\[\begin{array}{ll}
tato & \text{tatas} \\
ruṅke & \text{atirūkṣe} \\
gharvamāse & \text{gharvakāle} \\
vareṇātvāṁtam deve & \text{pravṛtkāla iva} \\
vyavardha & \text{udbhūtam} \\
tṛnam & \text{sasyam} \\
nirāmaye & \text{dvijottama} \\
\end{array}\]

Here nirāmaye and dvijottama are the only phrases totally different in meaning.

\(^{70}\) Ibid., V.6.30. 'And so even in that most arid hot season, O best of the twice-born, new grass grows as in the rainy season.'
Here, if anything, extraterrestrial overtones are less evident than in the *Hariv. Pravrthkāla iya*, which takes the place of *vraśatīvāntaṁ dove*, has no connotations beyond an unequivocally earthly rainy season. Thus while in the VIP, the divinity of Kṛṣṇa is stressed, the underlying cosmogonic nature of the whole scene is lost.

iii) The Bhāgavata Purāṇa

The basic Vṛndāvana motifs discussed above do exist in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* as well, though not so immediately apparent.

The concept, for example, of an unpleasant, hot, summer season assuming the qualities of a pleasant season can be found at X.18.2., though here spring has taken the place of the rainy season:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{vraje} & \text{ vikrīdator evam gopālacchadmamāyāyā/} \\
\text{ātriśno nāmartur abhavan nātipreyān sa]Irīpām/2/} \\
\text{sa ca vṛndāvanaguṇair vasanta iva laksitāḥ/} \\
\text{yatrāste bhagavān sākhād rūmama saha keśavah/3/71}
\end{align*}
\]

That this quality of Vṛndāvana is connected with the presence of Kṛṣṇa is brought out by the last line *yatrāste bhagavān...* which can be compared with the *yatra tīṣṭhati ... madhusūdanah* in both concept and pharaseology.

---

71. Bhāg., op.cit., X.18.2-3. 'While the two of them played thus in the *vraje* in the guise of cowherd boys through their pretence, the summer season started which is not dear to embodied beings, but through the qualities of Vṛndāvana, where Lord Keśava remained in person with Rāma, it appeared like spring.'
The elaboration of the metaphysical dimension may be seen in the use of the term mayū. That such a connotation is intended finds confirmation through the inclusion of the terms laksitāh and guna, both of which have philosophical overtones as well.

Such metaphysical tendencies are even more pronounced in a description of Vṛndāvana occurring in the context of Brahmā's carrying away of the calves and cowherd boys. This in itself is an incident not found in either the Hariv. or ViP.

This episode seems to aim at illustrating the identical nature of the manifest Kṛṣṇa and the unmanifest Viṣṇu and so to negate the concept of avatāra. That the activity of Kṛṣṇa is fundamentally on a divine level finds expression in the fact that the calves and cowherd boys are all described as being part of himself and his sports are therefore ātmavihāra:

\[
\text{svayamātmātmāgovatsān pratīvāryātmavatsapaiḥ/}
\text{kṛṣṇan ātmavihāraiś ca sarvātma praviśad vrajaṃ/20/72}
\]

The concept of the cowherds as incarnations of gods — a reference, possibly, to the Mahābhārata account of the incarnation of the gods with Kṛṣṇa — is specifically denied. They are, instead said to be Kṛṣṇa himself appearing in different ways:

\[
\text{naite sureśā rsayo na caite tvam eva bhāsiśā bhidārāye 'pi/73}
\]

72. Ibid., X.13.20. 'He who is independent, restraining the calves who were himself by means of the cowherd boys who were himself, and disporting through self-sports, the universal soul entered the vraja.'

73. Ibid., X.13.39. 'These are neither gods nor sages; you alone, Lord, shine through separate receptacles.'
The description of Vṛndāvana thus occurs in this context of the identity of the manifest and the unmanifest, the terrestrial and the celestial. It may be noted that Brahmā is said to see Vṛndāvana after Kṛṣṇa spreads the curtain of Nature:

\[ anīdē 'pi draśṭaṁ kim idam iti vā muḥyati sati/ cachādājo jñātvā sapadi paramo 'jāvanikām/ \]

This curtain of Nature can be seen as related to the copālacchādmāyayā of the previous passage, X.18.2-3. Vṛndāvana is thus seen as part of the whole process of self-manifestation accomplished through the divine power.

Echoes of the imagery found in the Hariv. and ViP. do persist, especially in the first verse, though in a much modified form. The first verse describes Vṛndāvana as being filled with trees providing a livelihood for the people and as being pleasant throughout the year:

\[ sapady evabhitah paśyan diśo 'paśyvat purāṇethitam/ vrndavanam jana.jyvadrumākīrnam samāpriyam/ \]

The term jana.jyvadrumākīrnam 'filled with trees providing a livelihood for the people' can be seen as related to the abundant grass of the Hariv. and ViP., though the pastoral image has been more or less lost — people have replaced cows. The second term, samāpriyam, 'pleasant throughout the year', echoes the concept of summer having the qualities of the

74. Ibid., X.13.57. 'Knowing (Brahmā) to be unable to see and bewildered, wondering what all this was, the Supreme Unborn immediately spread the curtain of Nature.'

75. Ibid., X.13.59. 'Suddenly looking on all sides, he saw before him Vṛndāvana filled with trees providing a livelihood for the people, pleasant throughout the year.'
rainy season found in the *ViP.*, and *Hariv.*, as well as that of summer having the qualities of spring found in previous passage from the *BhP.*

However, the imagery in the second verse - that of human beings and animals that have natural enmity towards each other living together as friends - is unique to this passage:

\[\text{yatra naisargadurvairāḥ sahāsan nrmgādayah/}
\text{mitrānīvājātāvāsadruṭtaruttarṣakādikam/60}^\text{76}\]

This imagery is very paradisal in appearance; it is reminiscent of the concept of the lion lying down with the lamb found elsewhere in descriptions of Paradise or Eden.

The next line continues this imagery by describing how this paradisal state exists because anger, desire and so forth have fled the place where Viṣṇu dwells. This description of a condition resulting from the presence of the divine can be compared with both the other passage from the *BhP.* (\text{yatrāste bhagavān ...}) and that of the *Hariv.* (\text{yatra tisthati ... madhusūdanah}). The difference lies in the perception of the result of the divine presence being expressed here in terms of moral qualities - absence of anger and desire - whereas in the other passages it was expressed in terms of physical well-being - abundant grass, pleasant weather. Going back to the *bhava* concept of the *Hariv.* passage, we could say that in this case the salvation aspect of *bhava* is emphasized to the exclusion of the material aspect.

76. *Ibid.*, X, 13, 60. '... where human beings and animals that have natural enmity towards each other were living together as friends, anger, desire and so forth having fled the place where Ajita dwells.'
e) **The Gaudīya approach to Kṛṣṇa vs Viṣṇu.**

i) **The nature of the divinity.**

The first point which may be remarked is that whereas in the texts discussed above Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu are portrayed as two equal aspects of one divine reality, in the Gaudīya text to be examined here, the *Laghūbhāgavatāmṛta*, Viṣṇu is unmistakably demoted to an inferior position. Kṛṣṇa is envisaged as the most complete expression of the divine, while Viṣṇu represents an aspect of Kṛṣṇa.

The relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu forms a major topic in the first part of the main body of the text, which is preoccupied with the question of the relation of various aspects of the divine with each other and with the question of their relative positions. This part of the text begins with a verse establishing the supremacy of Kṛṣṇa among all objects of worship, as well as making it clear that all aspects of the divine subsequently discussed are, in fact, forms of Kṛṣṇa:

\[
\text{athopāsyēṣu mukhyatvam vaktum utkārṣabhūmataḥ/ kṛṣṇasya tattvāt nānātī n浄yante kramād iha/10/}
\]

In this way, the text from the beginning postulates the Kṛṣṇa aspect as the primary divine source.

As a means of distinguishing between Kṛṣṇa himself and the other aspects of Kṛṣṇa, the divinity is described as

---

77. Rūpa Gosvāmī, *Laghūbhāgavatāmṛta*, ed. Jvālāprasaśāda Miśra, Bombay, 1902, p.8, v.10. "Now in order to declare the superiority of Kṛṣṇa because of (his) abundance of excellence, his forms will be examined in succession here."
manifesting itself in the extraterrestrial realms in three ways:

\[
\text{svayamrupas tadekātmrupa āveśanāmakah/}
\]
\[
\text{ity asau trividham bhāti prapaścitadhāmasu/11/78}
\]

Among these, the first, the 'one who has independent form', is defined as not being dependent upon any other; in other words, it exists in itself and is not derived from any other source, it is self-formed and spontaneous:

\[
\text{ananyāpekṣai vadrūpam svayamrupah sa ucyate/12/79}
\]

It is with this independent form that Kṛṣṇa is identified through a quotation from the Brhadbrahmaśamhitā:

\[
\text{Īevārah paramah kṛṣṇah saccidānandavigrahah/}
\]
\[
\text{anādir ādir govindaḥ sarvakāraṇakāraṇam/13/80}
\]

It is thus clear that Nīla sees Kṛṣṇa-Govinda and the original source as one and the same.

Both the other forms are apparently derivative. They have as their source the independent form, Kṛṣṇa, and are thus subordinate to the Kṛṣṇa aspect. Among these, Viṣṇu is assigned to the category termed 'having a form identical with that'. The definition given of this form is that

78. Ibid., p.9, v.11. 'As one who has independent form, as one identical with that, and as the possessed one, thus he appears triply in the abodes beyond the phenomenal universe.'

79. Ibid., p.9, v.12. 'That form which depends on no other is called "the one having independent form".'

80. Ibid., p.10, v.13. 'The supreme lord, Kṛṣṇa, having a form of existence, consciousness and bliss, without beginning, the very beginning, Govinda, the cause of all causes.'
though in configuration it appears different from the independent form, Kṛṣṇa, it is the same in essence:

\[ \text{yad rūpaṁ tadabhedena svarūpena virājate/} \]

\[ \text{äkṛtyādibhir anyādṛk sa tadekātmarūpakah/} 14 \]

Thus it is not the original form itself, but one of the modes of expression through which that form reveals itself.

The 'identical form' is further divided into two aspects, basically corresponding to extraterrestrial manifestation and manifestation through incarnation. The first, to which Viṣṇu is said to belong, is called a sportive manifestation (vīlāsa). Its main characteristic is that it is assumed for the sake of diversion and is for the most part equal in power to the original form, though it appears to have a different shape:

\[ \text{svarūpam anyākāram yat tasya bhāti vīlāsatah/} \]

\[ \text{prāyenatmaham samān sa vīlāsoc eva vadyate/} 82 \]

The verse identifying Viṣṇu as a sportive manifestation says that Viṣṇu is a sportive manifestation of Kṛṣṇa and Vāsudeva is a sportive manifestation of Viṣṇu:

\[ \text{paramavyomanāthas tu govindasva yathā smṛtaḥ/} \]

\[ \text{paramavyomanāthasya vāsudevaś ca yādṛśah/} 15 \]

---

81. Ibid., p.11, v.14. 'That form which is as if in its own form not different from that and owing to factors such as shape appears different, belongs to (the category) of "form identical with that".'

82. Ibid., p.11, v.15. 'That form of him which, out of sport, appears to have a different shape, for the most part equal to himself in power, is to be termed "diversion form".'

83. Ibid., p.11, v.15. 'As the Lord of the supreme heaven is declared (to be) of Govinda, and as Vāsudeva is of the Lord of the supreme heaven.'
If Vāsudeva is taken as an epithet of Kṛṣṇa, as is frequently the case, this statement would amount to saying that Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu were vīlāsa of one another; in other words, that Kṛṣṇa equals Viṣṇu and Viṣṇu equals Kṛṣṇa—a viewpoint basically in accord with the statement of the BhP.

However, in subsequent portions of the text, Vāsudeva, the vīlāsa of Viṣṇu and first of the vyuhas is clearly differentiated from Kṛṣṇa, son of Devaki. This is made clear during the discussion of the possibility of Kṛṣṇa being an incarnation of Vāsudeva, showing an identification of Vāsudeva with Viṣṇu. The final conclusion reached is that Kṛṣṇa is superior even to the first of the vyuhas:


dāvavṛhuhād api ārāthah kathvayā devakīsūtah

A gradation is thus made between Kṛṣṇa, his manifestation Viṣṇu and finally Vāsudeva, the manifestation of Viṣṇu.

Evidently, therefore, the Viṣṇu aspect is seen as an expression of the independent Kṛṣṇa, for the sake of sport and diversity, almost but not quite equal in power to Kṛṣṇa himself and thus subordinate.

Divine power (ākāti) plays an important role in this process of manifestation. This emerges from the fact that the main difference between the two divisions of 'identical form' is that whereas vīlāsa is said to possess this ākāti to a more or less equal extent as the independent form, the partial manifestation (svāmā) of the divinity displays

84. Ibid., p.153, v.87. 'The son of Devaki is said to be superior to even the first of the vyuhas.'
progressively diminished power:

\[ \text{tādrśo nyūnaśaktiṁ yo vyānakti svāmā iritaḥ} \]

It may be noted that later in the text as well, to the question of how a hierarchy can exist between different forms of the divine, the answer given is that there is not manifestation of all the powers in all of them. The difference between the state of being a part (amāvatva) and and that of being full (pūrnatva) or the possessor of parts (amātītā) is that in the first only a small proportion of the powers are manifest, whereas in the second all of the powers are present and can be made manifest according to the divine will:

\[ \text{amāvatvāṁ nāma śaktīnām sadāpūmsāprakāśītā/} \]
\[ \text{pūrnatvāḥ ca svecchavyāva nānāśaktipraṇāśītā/} \]

Apparently therefore the cause of gradation is expression or non-expression of śakti.

ii) The nature of incarnation

The Laghubhāgavatāmṛta differs from the Purāṇas discussed above not only in that Viṣṇu is subordinated to Kṛṣṇa but also in the nature of the relationship portrayed.

85. Ibid., p.12, v.16. 'In the same way that which displays progressively diminished power is termed "a partial manifestation of himself".'

86. The terms amāvatva and amātītā are contrasted in a later verse: Ibid., p.124, v.50: ekatvāḥ ca prthaktvāḥ ca tathāmāvatvam utāmātītā/ 'Oneness and manifoldness, and being a part and being possessor of parts.'

87. Ibid., p.122, v.46. 'The state of being a portion is that in which always a portion of the powers are manifest; completeness is when many powers are manifest in accordance with his will.'
namely, the substitution of a concept of manifestation for that of incarnation. The relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu is described in non-historical terms. There is no question of a sequence of events within time and space. This is made evident through the stress laid on the extraterrestrial nature of the basic manifestations. Almost at the very beginning of this section comes the statement that all three types of divine form dwell in abodes beyond the material universe (see above p. 61), a statement which is more or less repeated at the end of the section:

prapañcitadānāmatvam esām śāstraḥ prthagvidhe/padmāyottarakhandādau vyaktam eva virājate/20

A result of perceiving the process in these terms is that, unlike the Purānic conception of incarnation where Viṣṇu becomes Kṛṣṇa, here Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu are envisaged as co-existent, each is dwelling in his own divine abode at the same time.

Nevertheless it is clear from the next section of the text that the term incarnation is still applied to Kṛṣṇa, though the concepts associated with this term are somewhat different from those of the Purāṇas. As in the beginning of the previous section Kṛṣṇa was described as pre-eminent among objects of worship, so the first verse of this section states that Kṛṣṇa is perfect among incarnations:

88. Ibid., p. 15, v. 20. 'Of these the state of having an abode beyond the material universe is clearly apparent in a separate Śāstra such as the last canto of the Padma.'
the atha used in the beginning of both these verses indicates the start of a new section, the one dealing with Kṛṣṇa as a svaṁya in the extraterrestrial realm, the other with Kṛṣṇa as an avatāra in the material universe.

The connexion of incarnations with the physical universe is quite plain in the definition which follows:

\[
\text{pūrvōkta viśvākyārtham apūrvā iva cet svayam/}
dvārāntaraṁ vāvair syur avatārās tādā smṛtah.\]

According to this verse the divine forms discussed above become manifest for the sake of effects in the world (like a transcendental causal link), either by themselves or through a medium: the importance of the material universe in this context is apparent from the phrase viśvākyārtham. From the āloka it would follow that any activity on the part of the divine pertaining to the universe involves incarnation. Such activity would include creation as well as the entrance of the divine into the phenomenal world after creation.

It may be noted that the word apūrva is a technical term used in Mīmāṁsā to describe the unseen efficacy which brings results (kārya) not immediately connected with the cause (kāraṇa), the intermediary between an act and its effect; for example the link between the performance of a

89. Ibid., p.16, v.1. 'Now the incarnations are described amongst whom Kṛṣṇa is perfect.'

90. Ibid., p.16, v.1. 'If the aforesaid appear for the sake of effects in the world, like a causal link, either by themselves or through some means, then they are declared by the Smṛtis to be incarnations.'

91. M. Monier Williams, op. cit., p.56, col. 2.
sacrifice and the attainment of heaven. In this context it would indicate the way in which the incarnations constitute a link between the effects displayed in the world and the original divine cause.

Another point which may be made is that the verb used for their appearance एवर्धष्ट may be seen as indicating a physical appearance as well as an event within time. This is in contrast with the verbs भर्ष and विरा used to describe the divine forms in the previous section, both of which appear to have connotations of a continuous state of being rather than an event, and also to convey a shining forth more than an appearance as opposed to disappearance.

That in this text, as in the Puranas, Viṣṇu, unlike Kṛṣṇa, is not envisaged as an incarnation but instead as a source of incarnations becomes clear in the following verse where mediums through which an incarnation can take place are discussed. According to this verse the means of incarnation can be divided into two types – one being tadekātmaraṇa and the other tadbhakta, i.e. adherents of him, apparently more or less the same as the āveśa of the previous section:

\[
\text{तत्त्वर्द भार्ष तदेकात्मरुपास तदभक्ते एवा दा/} \\
\text{स्वात्तर्थदिको याद्रवद्वादस्वदिको 'पी दा/2/92}
\]

Viṣṇu, here identified as the one who sleeps on Sesa, is said to belong to the tadekātmarupa category, which is consistent with the previous discussion of Viṣṇu, where he is called a

92. Laghubhāgavatāmṛta, op.cit., p.17, v.2.

And each intermediary form is either the one who is identical with him or a follower of him; as for example (the Viṣṇu) who lies on Sesa and Vasudeva.
a vilāsa, i.e. one division of tādokātmarūpa. The reference to Viṣṇu as a means through which incarnation takes place may be seen as in accordance with statements from the BhP, quoted later in this text where Puruṣa, identified with Viṣṇu, is called the storehouse of incarnations which is glossed in the text as being the place of origin of various incarnations:

etad rūpaṁ tu nānāvatārānaṁ udayāspadam

Thus the role of Viṣṇu in incarnation remains to a large extent similar in nature to that portrayed in the Purāṇas; it is through Viṣṇu that incarnation takes place and yet he is not himself an incarnation.

The Kṛṣṇa incarnation, however, is seen as unique and does not involve Viṣṇu as a medium. This becomes clear in a further verse which, referring back to the various forms of divine expression, categorizes incarnations as being for the most part either svāmā or āveśa, while only one incarnation is svayamrūpa, the identity of which is to be revealed later in the text:

prayaḥ svāmās tathāveśa avatārā bhavanty amī/
atra yah syat svayamrūpah so ' spyinga vyaktibhavatī\n
The identity of this svayamrūpa incarnation as Kṛṣṇa becomes

93. Ibid., p.136, v.67. (BhP., op.cit., 3,1,5) 'This one is the storehouse of various incarnations, the indestructible seed.'

94. Ibid., p.138, v.68. 'This form is the seat of the appearance of various incarnations.'

95. Ibid., p.17, v.3. 'These incarnations are for the most part "partial manifestations of himself" and "possessed", and the one who is "independent" will be revealed subsequently.'
clear later in the text, where after rejecting various theories about the source of the Kṛṣṇa incarnation, the conclusion is reached that, in fact, it has no source. It is self-manifest and independent.

The verse indicating the nature of Kṛṣṇa as the independent incarnation states that from the term svayam used in the texts such as the BhP. it has been revealed that Kṛṣṇa is svayamrupa:

\[
\text{atah svayampadādibhyo bhagavan kṛṣṇa eva hi/}
\text{svayamrupa iti vyaktam śrīmadbhāgavatādīśu/}
\]

This is presumably a reference to BhP. 1.3.28 (discussed above p. 43).

It may be noted that whereas in the BhP. the svayam is used to show the identity of Kṛṣṇa with Viṣṇu, Pūpa is trying to draw a distinction between Kṛṣṇa who is the Lord himself, and Puruṣa who is the source of incarnations. This is thus an example of the use of the words of the BhP. re-interpreted so as to express a meaning different from the original.

The verb vyaktam in the above verse is an indicator of the fact that it is intended as a direct sequel of the previous verse discussed above. While that verse said that the identity of the independent incarnation would be revealed subsequently - agne vyaktibhāvisyati - here the same verb is used in the past tense - its identity has now been revealed; in other words Kṛṣṇa is the independent incarnation.

In a verse previous to this an apparently conscious use of vocabulary very nearly identical with that employed in the account of Kṛṣṇa as svayamrupa (in the first section of this text) has the effect of forming a distinct link between the two statements. The verse in question says that the account of

96. Ibid., p.207, v.132. 'Therefore through terms such as "himself", it has been revealed in texts such as the BhP. that Lord Kṛṣṇa is indeed the independent form.'
of Kṛṣṇa's superiority to all of his forms shows that he
must be greater than ParamaVyomaṇātha Viṣṇu, while through the
use of the term 'himself' (svayam) his independence is proclaimed:
sarvebhyaḥ tatasvarūpabhyaḥ kṛṣṇotkarsanirūpayāt/
ādhikyaṁ paramaVyomaṇāthād amy asya darśitām/
svayampadeṇa cāsvaVyamanirapekṣyām udīritām/121/  

The three terms of particular interest here are svayam,
uttarkaṇa and nairapekṣya. The term svayam needs little
explanation since it evidently refers back to the term
svayamṛupa. It may be remembered that v.10 of the first
section spoke of Kṛṣṇa's superiority (uttarkaṇa) among objects
of worship while here the same term is used to describe his
superiority to all his other forms. Furthermore the
definition of svayamṛupa was that it was dependent on no other
(ananyāpeksin) and similarly here the Kṛṣṇa incarnation is
said to have independence (nairapekṣya). This shows that
just as Kṛṣṇa is considered svayamṛupa among the avarūpas, he
is also svayamṛupa among the incarnations. Unlike other
incarnations the Kṛṣṇa incarnation does not have its basis in
any other entity.

Rūpa takes the different characteristics which in the Purāṇas
all belong to one Viṣṇu entity and attributes them to separate
entities who are seen as aspects of Viṣṇu. They are then placed
in a hierarchy apparently based on their degree of involvement
in creation. The relative gradation of the four main aspects
is stated in a verse which says that Viṣṇu, the lowest, is

97. Ibid., p.190, v.121. 'Through the description of Kṛṣṇa's
superiority to all of his forms, the fact that he is
greater than ParamaVyomaṇātha is shown, and through the
term "himself" his independence is described.'
said to be an incarnation of Puruṣa, indicating the superiority of Puruṣa; greater than Puruṣa is Vāsudeva and greatest of all is Mahāvaikuṇṭhanāyaka:

\[
\begin{align*}
& \text{triṣu puṇḍro 'vātāresu rudrāt paśmabhavāt tathā/} \\
& \text{bhṛgvaśādikṛtanirddharād viṣṇur eva mahattamanāḥ/} \\
& \text{kim punah puruṣaśa tatra vāsudevo 'tra kintarām/} \\
& \text{tatāpi kintāmān so 'yam mahāvaikuṇṭhanāyakah/}^{98}
\end{align*}
\]

In this sequence Viṣṇu, here seen as the embodiment of sattva puṇa, is the effective cause of the material universe and so involved in the grossest level of creation. Puruṣa, on the other hand, is the primal cause of creation, and so though unmistakably a cosmic entity, on a higher plane. Vāsudeva, as the first vyuha, may be seen as involved in what is called in Pañcarātra terms pure creation.\(^{99}\) He is thus on the transcendental level, but in the process of evolving towards the cosmic level. Finally, Mahāvaikuṇṭhanāyaka, the Lord of the celestial realm, is utterly transcendent and totally uninvolved in cosmic activity. Arguments offering these aspects of Viṣṇu as sources for Kṛṣṇa are demolished one by one in the course of the text, starting on the lower end of the scale with Puruṣa and Viṣṇu.

Whereas the cosmic aspects, Viṣṇu and Puruṣa are treated as incarnations, the transcendent Vaikuṇṭhanāyaka and Vāsudeva are termed vilāsas. Two of the three types of incarnation

\(^{98}\) Ibid., p.188, v.118. 'Among the three incarnation of Puṃs, Viṣṇu is the greatest, (greater) than Brahmā and Rudra, as has been established by Bhṛgū, etc. What to speak then of Puruṣa himself, and how much more is Vāsudeva, while greatest of all is Mahāvaikuṇṭhanāyaka.'

\(^{99}\) Cf. discussion of āuddhasārūṣī in F.0. Schrader, Introduction to the Pañcarātra, Adyar 1916, pp.31-38.
are described as purusa and guna, the category to which Visnu is assigned, the third type being the non-cosmic lilä incarnation of which Kṛṣṇa is one, again showing his non-cosmic nature:

\[
\text{purusākhyā gunātmāno lilātmānaḥ ca te tridhī}^{100}
\]

With reference to the BhP., Purusa is called the first incarnation:

\[\text{adyo vātāraḥ puruṣaḥ parasya}^{101}\]

and as such is the source of all other incarnations - an aspect of the Visnu entity discussed above. Paramavaikunthanātha and Vāsudeva, on the other hand, are consistently referred to as vilāsas. Some examples have already been seen above and others can be found. For example, at p.149 Vāsudeva is termed a vilāsa of Mahāvaikunthanāyaka:

\[\text{mahāvaikunthanāthasya vilāsatvena viśrutah}^{102}\]

A further reference to Mahāvaikunthanāyaka as a vilāsa of Kṛṣṇa can be found at p.207:

\[\text{tasāt paramavaikunthanātho 'py asya vilāsakah}^{103}\]

The difference between vilāsa and incarnation is indicated in a verse which is actually giving the viewpoint of the opponent in the argument (the purvapaksa). Here it is said that though, because of his manifestation of lilās such as birth, Kṛṣṇa is an incarnation of Mahāvaikunthanāyaka, because of the

100. Laghubhāgavatāmṛta, op.cit., p.17, v.3. 'They (the avatāras) are threefold as: that called Purusa, those that have the nature of gunas, and those embodied for lilā.

101. Ibid., p.18, v.4. (BhP., op.cit., II.6.40) 'Puruṣa is the first incarnation of the Supreme.'

102. Ibid., p.149, v.79. 'He is famed through being a vilāsa of Mahāvaikunthanātha.'

103. Ibid., p.207, v.133. 'Therefore Parmavaikunthanātha also has the nature of being his vilāsa.'
abundance of his excellence he is called a viläsa:

\[
\text{janmändiläpräkṣayäd avatāratayāpy asau/}
\]
\[
\text{prokto viläsa eva syät sarvotkarsātiabhūmatah/104}
\]

Though the argument as applied to Kṛṣṇa is refuted in the text, the basic distinction between the two aspects appears to hold good. This means that the viläsa, unlike the incarnation, does not get born; in other words, it does not become manifest within the phenomenal universe. Moreover, the viläsa is apparently a more complete expression of the divine than the incarnation, a conclusion which agrees with the hierarchy discussed above.

It may be observed that the treatment of the formless Brahman appears more or less to correspond to that of Viṣṇu. In the BhP, the contrast between Kṛṣṇa and Brahman is made in the same way as the contrast between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu, suggesting that the Brahman aspect and Viṣṇu aspect are deemed identical. If Kṛṣṇa is Viṣṇu with form, he is equally Brahman with form. Thus Viṣṇu-Brahman represent together the transcendental, formless, impersonal, cosmic aspect with Kṛṣṇa as the immanent personal aspect with form. In the Laghubhāgavatāmṛta, the formless Brahman is subordinated to Kṛṣṇa, just as is Viṣṇu. The relation of Brahman with Kṛṣṇa is compared to that of the sun and its rays:

\[
\text{brahma nirdhannakam vastu nirviśeṣam amūrtikam/}
\]
\[
\text{iti sūryopamasya kathyate tatprabhopaman/105}
\]

104. Ibid., p.169, v.103. 'Though through the manifestations of viläsa such as birth, he is known as an incarnation, through the abundance of all his excellence he is a viläsa.'

105. Ibid., p.164, v.99. 'Brahman, which is a thing without qualities, without distinctions, without form, can be compared to the light if Kṛṣṇa is compared to the sun.'
The two are essentially identical but the rays are dependent upon and so subordinate to the sun, which is the source.

It is clear from the above account that in many ways the basic characteristics of Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa have remained the same as in the Purāṇas. Viṣṇu here as well incorporates the transcendent and cosmic elements of the divine nature while Kṛṣṇa represents the personal, theistic aspect. The difference lies in the subordination of the Viṣṇu aspect to the Kṛṣṇa aspect which leads to a difference in the conception of the incarnation process. Viṣṇu does not become Kṛṣṇa, instead Kṛṣṇa himself takes incarnation. It is thus more a manifestation than an actual incarnation. There is no question of a transformation of one entity into another through the process of becoming incarnate. Here Kṛṣṇa appears as Kṛṣṇa within the phenomenal world.

iii) Manifest and unmanifest līlā in the context of incarnation

The difference between Kṛṣṇa as an incarnation and Kṛṣṇa as a svarūpa is explained in terms of manifest (prakāta) and unmanifest (aprakāta) līlā. According to the text Kṛṣṇa eternally performs his līlā through innumerable appearances (prakāśa), and sometimes through one appearance he manifests his activities such as birth within the phenomenal world:

prakāta-prakāta ceti līlā sevan dvidhocyate/
tathāhi
sadanantaih prakāśaiḥ svair līlābhiḥ ca sa ādiyati/
tatraikena prakāśena kadācici jagadantare/
sahaiva svaparīvārair jannādi kurute haridi 106

106. Ibid., p.230, v.156. 'The līlā is said to be twofold as manifest and unmanifest. Moreover he always sports through his endless appearances and līlās and sometimes through one appearance in the world he takes birth etc., together with his attendants.'
The term prakāśa is discussed earlier in the section on svārūpa where it is described as the manifestation of one form at the same time and in which there is no difference of any sort between the different forms:

\[
\text{anekatra prakāṣṭatā rūpasvaikasya vaikādā/
sarvathā tataṃsvaikādaiva sa prakāṣā itīryate/106}
\]

This means that in the unmanifest līlā, each of the līlās is taking place simultaneously - Kṛṣṇa is being born at the same time as he is performing rāsa with the gopīs. There is thus no sequence of events, all of these līlās take place outside of time and place. During incarnation, however, the līlās are manifest within time and place and so appear to occur one after the other.

The difference between the manifest and the unmanifest is illustrated again when the text says that Kṛṣṇa eternally exists as the son of Yaśodā (that is in the unmanifest līlā) while in the manifest līlā she serves as a means through which he enters into the material universe:

\[
\text{ṣo 'yaṃ nityasatatvena tasyā rājaty anāditah/
kṛṣṇah prakāṣṭa llīlāyām taddvāraṇayāpy abhūt tathā/163/107}
\]

The identification of Yaśodā as a medium through which the avatāra takes place may be compared with the earlier statement about the taddhākta category of mediums such as Vasudeva. The text goes on to say that Kṛṣṇa having become manifest then goes on to manifest in sequence līlās such as those of childhood, which

106. Ibid., p.16, v.18. 'That manifestation of one form at the same time, altogether having the same nature as that (independent form), is called "appearance".'

107. Ibid., p.235, v.163. 'Kṛṣṇa remains without beginning as her eternal son and in manifest līlā he comes through means of her.'
he also performs in thousands of unmanifest appearances:

\[
\text{atha prakatatam labdhe vrajesvaravihite mahe/}
\text{tatra prakatyavaty esa liila balyadikah kramat/}
\text{karoti vah prakatesu kotiso 'prakatesv api/}^{108}
\]

The contrast here between the manifest historical sequence and the unmanifest eternally simultaneous existence is made clear.

The question of the historical nature of the incarnation is also raised in another verse where the opponent is made to argue that Krsna, the offspring of the Yadus, became manifest at the end of the Dwapara age, therefore Mahavaiku\'thanayaka, who is eternal, cannot be his sportive manifestation:

\[
\text{nany esa dvaparasvante pradurbhuto yadudvahah/}
\text{sa vaiku\'thanayo 'nadiis tadvil\'sah katham bhavet/}^{109}
\]

This statement clearly puts forward the historicizing point of view - i.e. the concept that Krsna is an event indicated by texts such as the \textit{Vip.} and the \textit{Hariv.} This is refuted by the present text which maintains that the birth \textit{liila} of Krsna who is without beginning is also beginningless:

\[
\text{maiwasasyadi\'unyasya jaumalil\'apy an\'adikah/}
\text{svacchandato mukundena prakatya niyate muhuh/}^{110}
\]

This again affirms the fact that existence of Krsna is a theological principle and not a historical event.

---

108. \textit{Ibid.}, p.236, v.164. 'Then having become manifest in the festival arranged by the lord of Vraj, there he manifests the \textit{liila} such as those of childhood in sequence, which he performs in thousands of unmanifest appearances also.'

109. \textit{Ibid.}, p.208, v.135. 'Surely this offspring of the Yadus appeared at the end of Dwapara. How then can the Lord of Vaiku\'tha who is without beginning be his manifestation.'

110. \textit{Ibid.}, p.208, v.135. 'Not so, the \textit{liila} of this one who is without beginning is also beginningless. Out of his own free will it is manifest by Mukunda from time to time.'
It may also be noticed that in the above verse the manifestation of Krishna within the material universe is said to happen again and again. This is expressed in another place through comparing the incarnation with the manifestation on fire, which is latent in various places but only appears through the striking together of certain objects:

\[
tatra tatra yathā vahniḥ tejorūpaṁ sann api/
jāvate maṇiṅāsthāder hetum kaṁ cād avāpya saḥ//
anādim eva jambudīlāṁ eva tathādibutāṁ/
hetunā kena cīt kṛṣṇah prāduṣkuryāt kadācana//140/\]

In the same way Krishna is said to manifest his līlās such as birth from time to time. Thus the incarnation itself is not an event which takes place once and for all and never again. Since it is going on eternally it can take place at any time, given the appropriate circumstances.

While a degree of continuity with Purānic representations of the character of Krishna and Viṣṇu is thus maintained, the Gaudīya perception of the relationship between the two shows considerable reinterpretation. The difference involves a rejection of the mythic approach and apparently an attempt to re-state the original nature of these two entities as symbolizing metaphysical concepts. Such a tendency is in line with the outlook of the Braj Bhāṣā texts to be examined in the following section.

110. Ibid., p.214, v.140. 'Just as though fire exists in various places in the form of heat, it is produced through flint, wood, etc., having got a cause; in the same way, Krishna sometimes for some reason manifests his beginningless, marvellous līlā of birth etc.'
2. Kṛṣṇa and Visnu and the concept of avatāra in Braj Bhāṣā literature

Braj Bhāṣā texts can be divided into those which accept the mythological structure of the Purāṇas and those which do not. In the first, represented by the apparently non-sectarian Sūrasāgara, Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu have the same characteristics of being two essentially identical and equal aspects of one divine entity as was seen in the BhP. In the second, found with certain modifications in all the sectarian poetry discussed, the gradation between Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa, subordinating Viṣṇu, expressed in the Gauḍīya literature, is maintained.

a) The non-sectarian approach - the Sūrasāgara

In the Sūrasāgara the contrast between a 'parama Viṣṇu' and an 'āvata' Kṛṣṇa is frequently stressed, the first being transcendent, inaccessible and cosmic; the second immanent, accessible and theistic. At the same time the basic identity of these two modes of expression is equally emphasized.

It may be noted that the epithet 'Viṣṇu' is never in fact applied by the Sūrasāgara to the transcendent aspect, though references to such well-known attributes as being the husband of Rāma, lying on Śeṣa and taking the three steps are sufficient to warrant an identification with the Viṣṇu entity of the Purānic texts. That a distinct epithet 'Viṣṇu' is not in fact employed, while the epithet 'Hari' is used indiscriminately for both aspects indicates the emphasis on the identity of the two aspects.

The contrast and identity are exemplified in pada 621 which consists of a series of relative clauses which first describe the transcendent aspect and then proceed to simultaneously contrast and identify it with the immanent aspect,
the two being connected by the pronouns tahi, soi, so, i.e.
'he, that one'. The first three verses run:

\[
\text{ādi sanātana hari abināśi/ sadā nirāntara ghata ghata bāśi/}
\text{purāṇa brahma purāṇa bakhānaī/ caturāṇa siva aṣṭa na jānaī/}
\text{punaragana agama nigama naḥim pāvai/ tahi jasoda go da khilavai.}
\]

The first two and a half verses describe the first aspect which
is given the epithet Hari and is identified with Brahman. Its
transcendent and inaccessible nature is indicated by the statement
that Brahmā and Siva know not his limit, and that the scriptures
cannot reach him. The final half verse, 'Him Jasoda has play
in her lap', provides a total contrast, presenting an image of
utter accessibility. At the same time an identification is made
between the inaccessible Brahman and the child in the lap. In
other words the child Kṛṣṇa aspect is at the same time the
transcendent Viṣṇu.

The rest of the pada similarly consists of a series of
contrasting statements. The characteristics of the first aspect
are given as: a) cosmic - he is called viṣṇavābhara, sustainer
of the universe.\(^{113}\) He is the creator of the universe and
also its destroyer.\(^{114}\)

b) Transcendent - he has no sense organs or limbs:

\[
\text{locana srabana na rasanā pānā/}
\text{binu pada pānī karai paracānā.}
\]

112. Śūradāśa, Śūrāsāgara, ed. Nandadulāre Vājapeyi, Vol. 1,
Kāśī, 1953, pada 621. 'Hari, who is primeval, eternal
and indestructible, who dwells ever in each body, whom the
Purāṇas describe as the fullest Brahman, whose limits Siva
and Brahmā know not, whose virtues are unapproachable even
to the scriptures; that one Jasodā has play in her lap.'

113. Ibid., v. 7, viṣṇavābhara niṣa pāna kahēvai/ 'He is called the
sustainer of the universe.'

114. Ibid., v. 16, loka račai rākhāi aru mārai/ 'He creates, sustains
and destroys the world.'

115. Ibid., v. 6, 'He has neither eyes, nor ears, nor tongue nor
nose; without hands and feet he manifests himself.'
He is uninvolved in birth and death, and has no human relationships.  

c) Identification with Viṣṇu attributes. He lies on the waters: acyuta rahai sadā jalaśāt/  

His relations with Lakṣmī is also mentioned - she eternally rubs his feet: carana kamala nita ramā palovai/  

These attributes are contrasted with the activities of Kṛṣṇa, which are:  

a) Personal rather than cosmic; accessible instead of transcendent. They involve a personal relationship with the devotee, as, for example when Kṛṣṇa is bound to the churning rod by his mother:  

so ṇikala bāṃdhyau mahātārī/  

b) Instead of Lakṣmī he is associated with the gopīs and Rādhā, and whereas Lakṣmī is portrayed as serving him, he is under the control of Rādhā:  

so rādhā bāsa kumja bīhārī/  

c) The same connexion with cows seen in the Purāṇas is observable here. He runs after the calves and takes the cows to graze:  

soi gopa kī gāi carāvai/  

A frequent device used to convey the contrast between these two aspects in other padas is to compare Viṣṇu's triple vikaramana which encompasses the entire universe with the child-like act of Kṛṣṇa being unable to cross the threshold of

116. Ibid., v.10. 'He is devoid of old age and death, without illusion; (he has) no father or mother, no son or relative, no wife.'  
117. Ibid., v.15. 'He is Acyuta, ever reclining upon the waters.'  
118. Ibid., v. 22. 'Ramā always rubs his feet.'  
119. Ibid., v.17. 'That one is bound by his mother to the churning-rod.'  
120. Ibid., v.23. 'That one sports in the bower under the control of Rādhā.'  
121. Ibid., v.11. so bacharani ke pāchaim dolai/ 'He runs after the calves.'  
122. Ibid., v.14. 'He takes the cows of the cow-herd boys to graze.'
the house. This can be seen in *pada* 731, for example, which describes how it has become difficult even to cross the threshold for the one who was not fatigued measuring the earth in three steps:

basudhā tripada karata nahim ālsa tinahim kathina bhayau
dehari uleghana

The taking of three steps is, of course, one of the most characteristic activities of Viṣṇu as far back as the *Ṛg Veda*, where it can be seen as a creation myth - through measuring out the universe Viṣṇu in fact creates it. It is probable that the notion of creation is implicit in the use of this image in the *Sūrasāgara*; the most explicit connotation is, however, that of transcendence - the entire earth is not sufficient for his three steps. The image thus incorporates both the cosmic and the transcendent quality of Viṣṇu, while the inability to cross the threshold equally epitomizes the characteristics of the second aspect.

The myth of the churning of the ocean is made use of to a similar end, contrasted here with Kṛṣṇa churning the butter. *Pada* 761 describes how when Kṛṣṇa takes hold of the churning rod all of the participants involved in the churning of the ocean react as if this episode were about to be repeated. Vasuki, the serpent who was used as a rope, and the Asuras are afraid.

The sea, apprehensive of another churning, shrinks, while Siva

---

123. *Ibid.*, *pada* 762. 'He who was not fatigued measuring the earth in three steps, finds it difficult to cross the threshold.'

When Hari took in his hand the churning rod.'

125. *Ibid.* khagapati-gri dara asurani samkā hāsarapati ānamda kiyau/
'The enemy of Garuḍa was afraid, the demons were alarmed, the sun was happy.'
is anxious as to how he will be able to drink the poison which emerges. 126 Lakṣmī, on the other hand, is overwhelmed with love and joy at the thought of being married to Viṣṇu. 127 The churning of the ocean is a celestial and cosmic activity involving gods, demons, the birth of Lakṣmī and so forth. The churning of milk, on the other hand is terrestrial. It is also purely play; it has no creative function. Despite this difference, the reactions portrayed to this Kṛṣṇa activity show that he is in fact identical with Viṣṇu who performed the cosmic act. Thus once again a Viṣṇu myth is contrasted with a Kṛṣṇa activity so as to bring out the difference and similarity simultaneously.

In the Śrīsāgura the relation between the two aspects is described in terms of incarnation. The transcendent Brahmā is said to have taken incarnation as Kṛṣṇa:

brahma liyau avatāra duṣṭa ke dāvana re/ 128

Other terms used for this process include janama liyau, 129 'took birth'; as well as deha dhari 130 'assumed a body', and rūpa dhari 131 'assumed a form'; and finally pragate 132 'manifested'.

126. Ibid. bidukhi simāhu sakucata siva socata garalādika kimi jāta piyau/ 'The sea shrunk back in pain; Siva pondered how he would drink the poison.'

127. Ibid. ati anurāga samā kamlā tana praphulita anga na samāta hiyau/ 'Kamalā was overjoyed and could not contain her love.'

128. Ibid., pada 646.  'Brahman has taken incarnation as destroyer of the wicked.'

129. Ibid., pada 886. gokula janama liyau sukhakāraṇa/ 'The source of happiness has taken birth in Gokula.'

130. Ibid., pada 101. biakti ke basa syāma sundara deha dhare āvaim/  'Through the force of devotion, Syāma has come, assuming a beautiful body.'

131. Ibid., pada 1004. nirguna saguna rūpa dhari āe/ 'The attributeless one has assumed a form with attributes.'

132. Ibid., pada 2220. dhani gokula pragate banavārī/ 'Blessed is Gokula where Banavārī has manifested.'
All of these terms imply a degree of involvement in time and place, similar to that evinced in the Purāṇas discussed above. To that extent Kṛṣṇa is portrayed in a mythological rather than purely metaphysical contest.

That the relation between the two - Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu - is basically a metaphysical one, though expressed in mythological terms, is indicated by a number of references to the Kṛṣṇa incarnation itself taking place again and again. Obviously, therefore, the incarnation is not an event which occurred once at a particular point in history and never again. Pada 1569 follows the expected statement that Kṛṣṇa took birth in Braj with the information that he always sports in Braj because he likes this līlā. The explanation as to how this is possible is that he takes body again and again:

\[
\text{braja janma liyan/}
\text{brajahī māṁ nīta karana bīhrāna/...}
\text{yaha līlā inakaus atī bhāvai/}
\text{deha dharata puni puni praṣṭāvai/133}
\]

This same idea emerges in pada 1115, which says that Kṛṣṇa takes incarnation from age to age in Braj, and he never leaves the gopiś, cowherd-boys, Vṛndāvana, Yamunā and all the other components of his līlā there:

\[
\text{juga juga braja avatāra leta prabhu/...}
\text{yei gopi yei svāla vahai suka yaha līlā kahum tajata na sātha/}
\text{yahai bīhrāra karata nisī bāsara yei haim jana ke pratipāla/134}
\]

133. Ibid., pada 1569. 'He has taken birth in Braj. In Braj he always disports himself. This līlā he likes exceedingly; he assumes a body again and again and so manifests himself.'

134. Ibid., pada 1115. 'From age to age the Lord takes incarnation in Braj. These gopiś, these cowherd boys, this happiness, this līlā, he never abandons. Night and day he performs this sport; he is the protector of the people.'
The term *avatāra* as applied to Kṛṣṇa in the *Śūrasaṅgara*, in fact, appears to designate a state of having a form as opposed to being formless, being manifest as opposed to being unmanifest.

The problem of the relation between Kṛṣṇa and *Viṣṇu* is further complicated by the fact that the only attestations of the epithet Nārāyaṇa represent this Nārāyaṇa as existing simultaneously with Kṛṣṇa. *Pada* 1682 describes how the sound of Kṛṣṇa's flute reached Vaikunṭha and hearing it, Nārāyaṇa and Lākṣmī were overjoyed:

```
muralī dhunī baiṅkuṇṭha gaṛ/  
nārāyaṇa kamalā suni dampati ati ruci hṛdaya bhai/  
```

Nārāyaṇa further expresses his sense of inferiority by saying that the *rāsa* which Kṛṣṇa performs is far beyond him:

```
rāsa bilāsa karata nandanandana so hamataim ati dūr/  
```

This concept of a Nārāyaṇa who exists at the same time as Kṛṣṇa and who longs to participate in his sport but is unqualified to do so is found in the other Braj Bhāṣā texts, as will be seen below.

Despite, therefore, the *Śūrasaṅgara* being generally more or less in accord with the BhP in its approach, it does succeed in incorporating features which are closer to the sectarian viewpoint. This leads to the impression that while the work is in the BhP tradition, it has made an attempt to adapt that tradition to prevalent beliefs of the time.

135. *Ibid.* 1682. 'The sound of the flute reached Vaikunṭha. On hearing it, the couple, Nārāyaṇa and Kamalā felt pleasure in their hearts.'

136. *Ibid.* 'That rāsa sport which Kṛṣṇa performs is far from us.'
b) The sectarian approach

i. Nandadāsa - Vallabha

Though Nandadāsa in his themes and style appears, like Śūradāsa and unlike poets such as Dhruvadāsa, to be close to the Purānic tradition, a closer examination shows more radical differences than might at first be expected. This emerges in his treatment of the relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu, where he seems to adhere to the approach wherein Viṣṇu is envisaged as a less complete manifestation of Kṛṣṇa rather than the two being identical and equal.

Relevant to this discussion is the passage I.34-37 of the Rāsapanačādhyāyī in which verse 34 describes the relation between Kṛṣṇa with form and the formless Brahman. The all-pervasive Brahman is defined as being the light shining from the body of Kṛṣṇa:

\[
\text{mohana adbhuta rūpa kahi na āvati chabi tāki/}
\text{akhila-amda-vyāpi ju brahma ābhā hai jākī/34}^{137}
\]

The divergence of this approach from that of Śūradāsa is marked. Whereas in the Śūrasagara, as in the Bhāj, Brahman became Kṛṣṇa, here the unmanifest Brahman is reduced to being the radiance shining from the Kṛṣṇa-form. According to this point of view the divine in reality has only one aspect - the manifest Kṛṣṇa. That which is seen as unmanifest is due to an incomplete perception. This is very similar to the concept found above in the Gauḍīya texts.

137. Nandadāsa, Rāsapanačādhyāyī, in Nandadāsamārambhāvalī, Kāśī, 1949, I.34. 'The beauty of Mohana's marvellous form cannot be described; its glow is Brahman who pervades the entire universe.'
The next two verses proceed to delineate the relation between Kṛṣṇa and Nārāyaṇa in such a way as to imply that Kṛṣṇa is the divinity in its entirety and perfection while Nārāyaṇa is a partial aspect. This is expressed through the use of the terms dharma and dharma in the sense of 'possessor of qualities' and 'qualities'. The youthful (kiśora) Kṛṣṇa is described as the dharma whereas it is through these qualities (dharma kari) that he is Nārāyaṇa:

\[
\text{paramātmā parabrahma sabāna ke antarjāmi/}
\text{nārāyaṇa bhagavāna dharma kari saba ke svāmi/35/}
\text{bāla kuśāra pūṣanda dharma āsakta ju lalita tana/}
\text{dharmī nitya kiśora kāṇha mohata saba ko mana/36/138}
\]

The use of the terms dharma and dharma in this way can be compared with the use in Braj Bhāṣa of avatārī as the origin of the incarnation and avatāra as the incarnation itself; similarly amal as the possessor of parts or the whole, and 139 amā as the part. In this way Nārāyaṇa is depicted as an expression of certain attributes of Kṛṣṇa and so as less complete.

The relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu is discussed in similar terms in the Siddhāntapāṇiḥādyāyī:

\[
\text{satācara aru avatāra dharana nārāyaṇa joī/}
\text{sabakaum āśraya avadhīhūta nandanandana soī/7/140}
\]

138. Ibid., I,35-36. 'The supreme soul, supreme Brahman, inner conscience of all, through his attributes is Lord Nārāyaṇa, master of all. That charming body is endowed with the attributes of infancy, childhood and boyhood; the possessor of these attributes is the eternal youth Kāṇha, who amazes the heart of all.'

139. This does not seem to be entirely in-accord with classical Sanskrit usage. Cf. W. Monier Williams, op. cit., where avatārin is the one who has taken incarnation (p.90, col.1) and amain is the one who has a part or share (p.1, col.1.)

140. Nandadāsa, Siddhāntapāṇiḥādyāyī, in Nandadāsaagramthāvalī, op. cit., v.7. 'He who is Nārāyaṇa for the sake of taking incarnation and (possessing) the six (divine) qualities is Nandanandana, the resort and limit of all.'
In this verse Kṛṣṇa and Nārāyaṇa are on the one hand identified with each other - he who is Nārāyaṇa is Kṛṣṇa. at the same time, in the description of the characteristics of each, a gradation between the two seems intended. To Kṛṣṇa are ascribed the qualities of being the support of all, of encompassing all. Nārāyaṇa, on the other hand, is the one who takes incarnation, a more limited function.

The fact of Kṛṣṇa being Viṣṇu and at the same time more than Viṣṇu is reflected in a number of passages where Lakṣmī and the gopīs are compared. The Nāsapañcādhyāyī says that though Lakṣmī always serves his (Viṣṇu-Kṛṣṇa's) lotus feet, she cannot obtain this rasa, i.e. of the dust of Vṛndāvana:

\[
jadāpi padakamala kamalā amalā sevata nisidina/
yah rasa apanai sapanai kabahūm namām pāyau tina/33/
bhur adhikāri bhae nahina bṛdāvana sujhai/
renū kahān tem sujhai jaba lāwm bastu na būjhai/34/ 141
\]

Here Kṛṣṇa and Nārāyaṇa are identified through the connexion of Lakṣmī with Nārāyaṇa's feet. At the same time the supremacy of the Kṛṣṇa aspect is demonstrated by the fact of the dust of Vṛndāvana, the Kṛṣṇadhāman, being unobtainable to Lakṣmī. A similar image is used in the Siddhāntapañcādhyāyī according to which Lakṣmī cannot get the same rasa as the women of Braj, though she disports herself on his (again Kṛṣṇa-Viṣṇu's) bosom:

141. Nandadāsa, Rāsa, op.cit., v.33. "Though the pure Kamalā serves his lotus feet night and day, she cannot even dream of experiencing that rasa. Unless one is qualified no-one can perceive Vṛndāvana. How can you see the dust as long as you have not understood the matter!"
In verse 7 from the Siddhāntapancādhyāyī discussed above, not only is Viṣṇu made subordinate to Kṛṣṇa, in addition Kṛṣṇa is dissociated to some extent from the incarnation process. This appears to be inevitable if Kṛṣṇa is to be regarded, not as one of two aspects of the divine, but as the supreme divine form. Any question of the divinity taking form, i.e. Viṣṇu becoming Kṛṣṇa is then irrelevant. Accordingly, the need to present the appearance of Kṛṣṇa as an event is also lost. Kṛṣṇa eternally exists as Kṛṣṇa.

Some indication of the rejection of the theory of incarnation as applied to Kṛṣṇa can be found in the Bhramaracītā where Uddhava uses this theory as one of his arguments against the gopīs. According to Uddhava, Kṛṣṇa has assumed a body by becoming incarnate for the sake of sport, but only through yōga can the abode of the supreme Brahman be obtained:

\[
\text{लला को वृत्तारा लई धारी के तान श्यामा/}
\text{जोगा जसृता ही पालवाक्रपा-पदा-धामा/}
\]\n
In other words, the Kṛṣṇa form is only a temporary manifestation of the divine which in its supreme state is formless and unmanifest.

The gopīs and through them Nandadāsa reject this proposition and insist on the supreme nature of the Kṛṣṇa form as of the activities associated with Kṛṣṇa. They, in fact, propound a

142. Nandadāsa, Siddhāntap., op. cit., v. 118. 'Though the beautiful Rāma, best of women, sports upon his breast, still she cannot obtain that rasa, which the women of Braj obtained.'

143. Nandadāsa, Bhramaracītā in Nandadasagramthavalli, op. cit., v. 11. 'Shyāma has taken incarnation and assumed a body for the sake of sport; only through the way of yōga can the abode of the supreme Brahman be obtained.'
a relation between Kṛṣṇa with form and the formless Brahman in terms corresponding to those found in 1.34 from the Kāsapaṇḍātāvyāt discussed above. The gopīs compare Kṛṣṇa to the form of the sun which is hidden in its own light; both can be seen only by those with the gift of divine sight:

```
taranī akāśa prakāsa jāhi mem rahvau durāl/
divya drṣṭi binu kahau kauna pe dekhvau jai//
```

A similar image is used in another verse of the same text which says that people know not the real form; they reject the manifest sun to grasp at reflected rays:

```
nāstika hai je loga kahē jānaiṁ nija rūpa/
pragṛta bhūru kom chāndī sahata parimān dhūpa/
```

144. Ibid., v.24.
'The sun in the sky is hidden in its light, without divine sight who can see it.'

145. Ibid., v.28.
'How can those who are atheists know his real form. Leaving aside the manifest sun, they grasp at reflected rays.'

Here again Brahman is regarded as no more than the brilliance emitted from the divine form.

As in the Gauḍīya texts, though the theory of Kṛṣṇa being no more than an incarnation is refuted, the process of incarnation is still recognized as an aspect of Kṛṣṇa. According to the Siddhāntapancādhyāyī, the gopīs, through their re-enactment of the Kṛṣṇa lilās, illustrated to devotees the essential unity of Kṛṣṇa as infant, child and youth, and showed how he incorporated within himself the avatāras and all the manifestations (vibhūtis):
This reflects a position close to that of the Gaudīya portrayal of Kṛṣṇa as both the one who takes incarnation and the incarnation itself - i.e., Kṛṣṇa manifests himself in the world as Kṛṣṇa.

It is presumably this approach which enables Nandadāsa to include in the Rāsaṅgaśādnyāyi verses based closely on the BhP, which speak of the manifestation of Kṛṣṇa as an event. The gopīs are quoted as saying that since Kṛṣṇa manifested in Braj, it has been adorned by Lakṣmī:

This can be compared with a verse from the BhP, where the gopīs similarly describe how the vraja prospers more because of the birth of Kṛṣṇa, since Lakṣmī resides there permanently:

This can equally be seen as the explanation for the acceptance of the term avatāra as applied to Kṛṣṇa in the Bhāṣādaśa skandha of Nandadāsa, which purports to be no more than a translation of the BhP, and so could be expected to

146. Nandadāsa, Siddhāntaś., op.cit., vv. 78-79. 'And to the worshippers they showed the unity; they displayed the oneness of Kāñha as infant, child and boy. The one who takes incarnation, the taking of incarnation, and all the manifestations, he is the basis of all these, the sustenance of the world.'

147. Nandadāsa, Rasāy., op.cit., III.1. 'And they said, "Since the youthful Kṛṣṇa manifested in Braj, Indirā, the limit of all has adorned the place."'

148. BhP., op.cit., X.31.1. 'Victory to you through whose birth the vraja prospers more, (since) Indirā is permanently here.'
adhere most closely to the BhP. terminology. The typical *avatāra* theory is, for example, put in the words of Kaśīnā, who says that Viṣṇu will take incarnation through Devakī in order to kill him:

*devakī viṣṇu avatārahaim/*
*mere vadha kau uddīma kariharim/149*

Nevertheless, even in this text, changes are made which, though apparently slight, alter the total import considerably and once again raise Kṛṣṇa above Viṣṇu. For example, the BhP. has a passage where Garga tells Nanda that Kṛṣṇa has all of the qualities of Nārāyaṇa:

*tasmān nandakumāra 'yaḥ nārāyaṇasamogunāṁ/*
śāriya kīrtī 'nubhāvena tatkarmānu nām vismayaḥ/22/150

Nandādasa repeats this statement but adds that Kṛṣṇa has these qualities to an even greater extent than Nārāyaṇa:

*nārāyaṇa madhi gūṇa haim jīte/*
*tere suta mem jhalakata tīte/*
śīri kīrti sampati rasamāt/*
nārāyaṇa hu te ādhihīkā/151

In this way the meaning of the passage is changed utterly; instead of being equal to Viṣṇu, Kṛṣṇa is a more complete expression of the divine.

149. Nandādasa, Bhāṣā daśāma skandha, in Nandādasaagrānthāvali, *op.cit.*, I., p.223. 'Viṣṇu will become incarnate through Devakī; he will be intent upon my death.'

150. BhP., *op.cit.*, X.8.19. 'Therefore, because Nandakumāra has the same qualities as Nārāyaṇa - in fortune, fame and experience - there should be no astonishment at his deeds.'

151. Nandādasa, Bhāṣā daśāma skandha, *op.cit.*, VIII, p. 244. 'All the qualities which are in Nārāyaṇa shine in your son. Fortune, fame, riches and *rasa* (are in him) even greater in quantity than in Nārāyaṇa.'
If Sūradāsa can be said to introduce sectarian elements while retaining the fundamental concepts of the BhP., Nandadāsa retains the structure of the BhP. but changes the basic perception of the relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu. Essentially he expresses a viewpoint similar to that of the Gauḍīya texts and performs a similar function, i.e., that of giving credibility to sectarian concepts through affiliating them with a text of traditional authority.

ii. Dhruvadāsa - Nādhāvallabha

The poetry of Dhruvadāsa is far more unequivocal than that of Nandadāsa in its repudiation of any attempt to depict Kṛṣṇa in a mythological context. Kṛṣṇa is throughout depicted as an eternal principle uninvolved in either creation or incarnation.

The term avatāra itself is used in the sense of a minor deity, rather than as the action performed by a deity. It is nowhere applied to Kṛṣṇa himself, and the avatāras are depicted as co-existent with him. In a verse from the Vṛndāvana sata the partial incarnations (amāra and kalāvatāras):

\[
\text{Vṛndāvana rasa sabana tem rākhyo dūri dūrā\textstyle/42/}
\]
\[
amāra kalā autāra je te sevata haim tāhi/
\]
\[
\text{aise brādā vipīna kaua mana baca kai avacāhi/43\textstyle/152/}
\]

Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā are the source of the rasa, so the distinction between Kṛṣṇa and the avatāras, as well as their co-existence, is evident.

152. Dhruvadāsa, Vṛndāvana sata līlā, in Beālīsa līlā, op.cit., vv. 42-43. 'The rasa of Vṛndāvana is far from all. The incarnations, both portions and parts, serve it. Let your mind and speech be immersed in such a Vṛndā forest.'
In the poetry of Dhruvadāsa, Viṣṇu retains his cosmic attributes found in all the texts examined so far. As in the Gauḍīya texts, Kṛṣṇa is, on the other hand, eternally involved in the divine sport (vihāra) which is outside of creation.

The function of Viṣṇu as creator is described in the Brhadāvāna Purāṇa. The eternal sakhi is said to appear before the Vedas, who wish to know about the nature of the eternal rasa of the divine sport, and tells them that she first must carry out the command of the Lord:

prabhu ājña ika bhai hai so pahile kari laimhu/
tā pāchai jo pūchi hau tākau uttara daimhu/153

She thinks of Śrīpati, i.e. Viṣṇu, who appears and is ordered to create the universe:

sakhi kiyo jaka cimtavana śrīpati pragate āi/
prabhu ājña tinasom bhai srṣṭi rascavahu jāi/154

After she has communicated the commands of the Lord, the sakhi explains to the Vedas that Kṛṣṇa is eternally engrossed in the divine sport which is unaffected by creation and destruction. The Vedas realize that the bewildering process of creation is nothing but a manifestation of a portion of the divine, represented by Nārāyaṇa and the avatāras, whereas Kṛṣṇa as he appears engaged in the eternal sport is complete:

153. Dhruvadāsa, Brhadāvāna purāṇa bhūga līlā, in Bayālisā līlā, op. cit., v.6. 'There is a command of the Lord which I will first carry out. After that I will give the reply to the question you have asked.'

154. Ibid., v.62. 'When the sakhi contemplated, the Lord of Śrī appeared manifest. The Lord's command to him was, "Let the world be created."'
Creation is then initiated when Viṣṇu directs his thoughts towards Puruṣa and Prakṛti and arouses in them the desire for sport:

Creation is then initiated when Viṣṇu directs his thoughts towards Puruṣa and Prakṛti and arouses in them the desire for sport:

Śrīnati citayau hai jabahim puruṣa prakṛti ki koda/
tihi china upaji hiya mem ki jai kachuka binoda/71/156

In this way the involvement of Viṣṇu in creation is clearly stated, as well as his inferior position with respect to Kṛṣṇa, all of which is fully in accord with the Gauḍīya outlook.

Where Dhruvadāsa differs most radically from the Gauḍīya approach is with regard to the question of Kṛṣṇa becoming manifest. Dhruvadāsa draws a distinction between Kṛṣṇa in Vṛndāvana and Kṛṣṇa in Braj, and it is only in the context of Braj that manifestation is regarded as a possibility.

A work called Brajalīlā describes how the divine couple, Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā, manifest themselves for the sake of the devotees:

The use here of the epithets 'Son of Nanda' and 'Daughter of Vṛṣabhāna' may be noted. Neither is commonly used by Dhruvadāsa,

---

155. Ibid., v.69. 'Then the Vedas recognised all as parts and their confusion was removed. They understood Bihārilīlā to be complete, above all and eternal.'

156. Ibid., v.71. 'When the Lord of Śrī thought in the direction of Puruṣa and Prakṛti, at that moment arose in their heart the desire for sport.'

157. Dhruvadāsa, Braja līlā, in Bāyālīsa līlā, op. cit., v.3. 'The son of Nanda and the daughter of Vṛṣabhāna, for the sake of devotees this couple manifests itself.'
and through their reference to the parents of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa, they evoke connotations of birth. The connexion of the manifestation with Braj is made clear in two verses where it is described as having taken place in Braj, in both cases for the sake of devotees (rasikas). The first says that Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa made manifest in Braj the līlā which is a treasure of rasa and gives happiness to the devotees:

\[
\text{rasa nidhi līlā braja pragataī rasika janani kau} \\
\text{ati sukhadāī/5}^{158}
\]

The second similarly describes how the youthful couple became manifest in Braj for the sake of devotees:

\[
\text{rasikani hita vivi kumvara bara bhave pragata braja āgni/}^{159}
\]

Even in the above verses terms such as taking birth or becoming incarnate are avoided. It is a manifestation, as in the Gaudīya texts, not an incarnation. It is a revelation of the divine sport to devotees. It is not, however, on the same level as the nitya vihāra in Vṛndāvana in which only the sakhīs can participate, and in this respect Dhruvadāsa differs from the Gaudīya approach.

The distinction between Kṛṣṇa in Braj, where he performs rāsa with the gopīs, and Kṛṣṇa in Vṛndāvana, where the eternal sport of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa occurs, is also indicated in the Brhadāvāna Purāṇa. Kṛṣṇa tells the Vedas, who want to sport with him, to become manifest in Braj, where he will also

\[
\text{158. Ibid., v.5. 'They made manifest in Braja the līlā which is treasure of rasa, and gives happiness to the devotees.'}
\]

\[
\text{159. Ibid., v.9. 'For the sake of devotees the youthful couple became manifest in Braj.'}
\]
manifest himself:

tina prati taba vâni bhaî yaha prabhu tinhîn mânî/
prâañta hohu brajâ jêva tuma hamahum prâçañtah âni/57/159

Once again the concept of manifestation is used with regard to Kṛṣṇa in Braj alone and this is differentiated from the nitya vihāra in Vṛndāvana.

In this way Dhruvadāsa rejects the mythological structure of the BhP, much more totally than either Nandadāsa or the Gauḍīya texts. The divine sport as an ever-present symbolic expression of the essential nature of the divinity is alone stressed.

iii. Bihārinadāsa - Haridāsa

With regard to the relation of Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu, Bihārinadāsa differs very little from Dhruvadāsa. Once again the Viṣṇu aspect is distinctly subordinated and there is no question of Kṛṣṇa being an incarnation of Viṣṇu.

The distinction between Vṛndāvana Kṛṣṇa and Braj Kṛṣṇa is even more marked in the poetry of Bihārinadāsa than in that of Dhruvadāsa. Here Braj Kṛṣṇa is relegated to roughly the same category as Viṣṇu. This gradation is made very explicit in a verse which says that neither Lakṣmīpati (Viṣṇu) nor Rāmakṛṣṇa (Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma) are unable to participate in the bihāra - the sport of Rādhā and Vṛndāvana Kṛṣṇa:

ार्तबिहारिडासा बीहारा क्रम लक्ष्मीपति ललचः
\( e \text{ deva pitara } lîn̄ẽm \text{ phirai hyām } rāmakṛṣṇa na samāı/\)

159. Ibid., v.57. 'Then they heard a voice which said that the Lord had agreed to this - "You become manifest in Braj; I will also become manifest."'

160. Bihārinadāsa, in Sarvopari-nityavihārinī-rasa sāgara, Vṛndāvana, 1969. 'Bihārinadāsa says that even Lakṣmīpati longs for this sport; let alone gods and forefathers, even Rāma and Kṛṣṇa cannot enter it.'
The same sentiment is echoed in another verse which says that the rasa is unobtainable even to the women of Braj;
Narayana longs for it and the jewel of Braj, i.e. Braj Krsna, falls at the feet of the sakhi's overcome by desire for this rasa:

\[ \text{kyon पावेन रससेति प्रिति बिन दुर्लभा निजु ब्रजाज्याना/} \\
\text{वा रसा कौम ललचाता लाजाते लचिमपाति नरायाना/} \\
\text{िहि रसा विवासा भयावु व्रजाभुज्याना लाँकाका लाल्यावु पारिज्याना//161} \]

The fact that Biharinadasa makes a distinction between Braj Krsna and Vrndavana Krsna is pertinent to the problem of incarnation, for, like Dhruvadasa, he associates the process of avatara exclusively with Braj Krsna - Vrndavana Krsna is totally detached from it. This can be seen in a verse which describes Lakshmi and Brajapati as both being the supreme source of all incarnations, who assume bodies for the sake of lila according to their wish. The eternal youth, Vrndavana Krsna, who eternally sports is inaccessible even to these than whom no-one could be more qualified to experience him:

\[ \text{ichyā vigraha dhari लिला वपु सापं अवतारणी परा अवतारी/} \\
\text{लक्ष्मीपाति ब्रजपाति काँवु दुरल्लभा निताज्र्म नितात्रः काँवु बादाँ} \\
\text{अधिकारी/} \\
\text{nitya kisora niramāra biharata sevata sṛTharidāsa dulārī/162} \]

---

161. *Ibid.*, p.449, pāda 148. 'How can this way of rasa be achieved without love? It is impossible even for the women of Braj to obtain. Longing for this rasa, even Narayana, the Lord of Lakṣmi, feels ashamed (of his own lowliness). Overcome by this rasa, the jewel of Braj, falls at the feet (of the sakhi's).'

162. *Ibid.*, p.290, v.28. 'To them who assume a form at will, a body for the sake of lila, the supreme source of all the incarnations, even to that Lakṣmi and Brajapati than whom no-one has greater authority, it is unobtainable. The eternal youth sports forever and Haridāsa serves him with affection.'
Whereas in the poetry of Nandadasa, Kṛṣṇa was said to be both avatāra and avatārya, here in his essential form he is neither; he is dissociated from the entire process, which is all on a lower plane than the eternal vihāra.

Elsewhere in the poetry of Bihārinadasa the contrast between Braj Kṛṣṇa and Vṛndāvana Kṛṣṇa is described in terms of the distinction between the eternal (nitya) and that which has a particular purpose (nimitta). Vṛndāvana Kṛṣṇa represents the nitya, while Braj Kṛṣṇa expresses the nimitta, an event which has a purpose and so a beginning and an end. In pada 150 Bihārinadasa emphasizes the inappropriateness of the concept of time in the context of the eternal vihāra:

sarvopari nityavihāra su nyārau/
barasa māsa aru pukṣa pahara pala kāhe kom āni dina dhārau//

This would appear to be a direct reference to the mythological depiction of Kṛṣṇa in the Purāṇas where the līlā is expressed in terms of time. That this is what he has in mind is born out by the next line where he distinguishes the participants in this eternal vihāra from Kṛṣṇa as son of Nanda and Rādhā as daughter of Vṛṣabhanu who experience birth and action:

janana kārana vṛṣabhānusuta namdanamdana aistācārau/

He finally expresses this difference as that between the nitya and the nimitta, which must be understood in order have a true comprehension of the nature of the vihāra:

nimitta nimitta sandhi same the binu sodina svāda bīgārau//

163. Ibid., p.452, pada 150. 'That eternal sport is above all and distinct; why pass your days counting the years, months and hours, moments and minutes.'

164. Ibid., p.452, pada 150. 'The daughter of Vṛṣabhanu and the son of Nanda have birth and action; they behave in accordance with human codes of conduct.'

165. Ibid., p.452, pada 150. 'Without understanding the nature of the relation between the eternal and that which has a purpose, the taster spoils the taste.'
There is thus very little difference between the approaches of Bihārinādāsa and Dhruvādāsa, both in their apprehension of the relative position of Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu and in their presentation of Vṛndāvana Kṛṣṇa as being totally uninvolved in the process of incarnation. If anything, Bihārinādāsa is more explicit in the distinction he draws between Vṛndāvana Kṛṣṇa and Braj Kṛṣṇa.

Harivyāsadeva - Nimbārkiya

Harivyāsadeva expresses essentially the same concepts as those found in the poetry of Dhruvādāsa and Bihārinādāsa. It is only in his much more extensive use of philosophical terminology that he differs from them and resembles more closely a poet such as Nandadāsa.

That the resemblance to Nandadāsa is more than purely accidental is suggested by the fact that one of the padas which discusses the relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu is close in its wording to the passage from Nandadāsa (I,34-37, discussed above p. 85). It begins with a description of the formless Brahman which is almost a word for word repetition of the Nandadāsa verse, apart from the fact that Brahman is said to be the glow from the toe-nail of Kṛṣṇa rather than of his body:

akhila brahmāṇda brahma vyāpaka hai jol/
tihāre carana nakha ābhā hai soī/166

This means that Brahman's position relative to Kṛṣṇa is even

166. Harivyāsadeva, Mahāvāni, ed. Kuṣ弥bhabhārīśaraṇa, Vṛndāvana, 1976, Siddhānta suktā, 33, p. 130 'That Brahman who pervades the entire universe is the brilliance shining from your toe-nail.'
further reduced. The next line states that Paramātma, whose body is the universe, and who is Nārāyaṇa-Viṣṇu, is the attribute (dhārma) of Kṛṣṇa, who is the possessor of these attributes (dharmā):

\[
\text{paramātama viśvākāya nārāyaṇa viṣṇu/} \\
\text{dhārma haim tihāre tuma dharmā jaga jiṣṇu}^{167}
\]

The implications of the statement by Nandadāsa are here made explicit and unequivocal. Whereas Nandadāsa was attempting to bridge the difference between the BhP and sectarian concepts, Harivyāsadeva is expressing the sectarian viewpoint in philosophical terms. This greater sectarian emphasis suggests that the verse of Nandadāsa is the earlier upon which Harivyāsadeva has based his statement.

The cosmic role of Viṣṇu is found described in the poetry of Harivyāsadeva as well. In a number of places Paramātma, who in the above verse is synonymous with Viṣṇu, is called a portion (āmsa) of Kṛṣṇa, and is depicted as being involved in creative activity. Pada 16 says that Paramātma, who is Lord of Prakṛti and Puruṣa (cf. Dhruvadāsa describes how Śrīpati directs his thoughts towards Prakṛti and Puruṣa in the beginning of creation) and lord of the world, is a portion of Kṛṣṇa:

\[
\text{jakā amsa paramātama prakṛti puruṣa ko ṣa/} \\
\text{para icchā ādhāna hvai jasgrasaṭa jasanṣa}^{168}
\]

167. Ibid., 33.2, p.130.
'Paramātma, whose body is the universe, who is Nārāyaṇa-Viṣṇu, is your attribute and you are the possessor of attributes, Oh Lord of the world.'

168. Ibid., 16.2, p.100.
'He (Kṛṣṇa) whose portion is Paramātma, Lord of Puruṣa and Prakṛti, who is dependent upon the Supreme Will, and who shines forth as Lord of the world.'
The dependence of Paramātmā upon icchā described in this verse is significant in view of the identification of icchā with the sakhi in a further verse:

\[
\text{priyā śakti abalādini piya ānanda svārūpa/}
\text{tana vṛndāvana jagamaśaṁ icchā sakhi anūpa/}
\]

In this verse not only is icchā identified with the sakhi, but Rādhā with hlādini-śakti and Kṛṣṇa with the svārūpa of bliss, very much along Gauḍīya lines. Referring back to the dependence of Paramātmā upon icchā, it would seem that this could be compared with the role of the sakhi in the Bhādbāvana Purāṇa where it is she who conveys the order of the Lord to Viṣṇu (see above p. 93).

The cosmic role of Viṣṇu Paramātmā is also described in a further pada according to which Paramātmā was created by Kṛṣṇa for the sake of creating the universe:

\[
\text{paramātmā parabrahma kari visārāna jāsa jāla/}
\text{jana pālana jaya jaga mahā rāsabhārīlarīla/}
\]

It goes on to say that through this one part, the avatāra Paramātmā, which is dependent upon icchā, Kṛṣṇa has created the entire expanse of the universe:

\[
\text{jāke eka hi amsa kari paramātmā avatāra/}
\text{para icchā ādhibhāt kīnaṁ sava vistāra/}
\]


'Rādhā is power causing bliss, Kṛṣṇa the form of bliss itself. Vṛndāvana is their form shining forth, and divine Will is the unique sakhi.'


'To that one who created Paramātmā Parabrahma in order to spread out the net of the universe and for the protection of the people, victory to that performer of the rāsa who is supreme in the world.'

171. Ibid., p. 104, v. 17.2.

'He who through his one portion, the incarnation Paramātmā, who is dependent on the Supreme Will, created all this expanse.'
In the above passages it may be noted that Viṣṇu is described as the incarnation of Kṛṣṇa and not vice versa, thus reversing the Purānic position. The role of Viṣṇu as the source of all other incarnations nevertheless remains unchanged. Both of these ideas are expressed in a verse which says that the one Paramātma, taking incarnation, becomes many in the endless universe:

\[
\text{aīsā viśva ananta mēp eka hi ye bahu amsa/}
\text{paramātma avatāra bhvai nirvikāra nirāamsa/} \]

This can be compared with the Gauḍīya description of Viṣṇu as the gūṇa avatāra who is at the same time the source of other incarnations.

In his use of terms such as paramātma, icchā-śakti, and hlādinī-śakti, Harivyāsadeva comes closer to theological discussion in the manner of the Gauḍīya Gosvāmīs, than do other Braj Bhāṣā poets such as Dhruvadāsa and Bihārinadāsa. He is, however, as uncompromising as they are in his rejection of any mythic interpretation of Kṛṣṇa. He does not indeed even refer to the possibility of Kṛṣṇa taking incarnation.

The above discussion illustrates how even in the Braj Bhāṣā texts the basic characteristics of Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa, as traced in the Sanskrit texts, from the RV. to the Gauḍīya Gosvāmīs, remains fundamentally unchanged. This continuity can be found even in poets such as Dhruvadāsa who diverge

\[172. \text{Ibid. p.101, v.165. 'Thus in the endless universes he is one with many parts, this Paramātma having taken incarnation, without modification, without doubt.'}\]
most radically from the Purānic outlook. Viṣṇu is still the creator of the universe, while Kṛṣṇa is totally uninvolved in cosmic activity. Kṛṣṇa is still the manifest while Viṣṇu is the unmanifest.

The differences lie mainly in the approach to the relation between Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu and so to the concept of incarnation. Attitudes vary in this respect, ranging from acceptance of the mythological Purānic structure by Sūradāsa, to its total rejection by Dhruvadāsa. To attempt an analysis of these differences on sectarian grounds would appear to be mistaken since certainly texts belonging to the Rādhāvallabha, Haridāsa and Nimbārkiya sects are almost identical in their views, while even those from the Gauḍīya and Vallabha are very similar in many respects. A division into sectarian and non-sectarian would seem to be more fruitful.
III

VRNDĀVANA AND ITS ROLE IN LĪLĀ
Vṛndāvana AND ITS ROLE IN Līlā

Vṛndāvana is the līlādhāma of Kṛṣṇa. In other words, it is the symbolic representation of that aspect of the divinity which forms the 'space' for the performance of divine self-manifestation. As līlā is an activity, it must have an area in which to manifest itself - an area which is, however, not limited by the physical notions of time and space. The image of Vṛndāvana puts this concept into concrete terms of a mentally conceivable place. In order to understand the nature of Vṛndāvana it is therefore necessary to examine the concept of līlā.

1. The nature of līlā

The term līlā means play or action performed not for a purpose, but as a form of divine self-expression. As a manifestation of divine nature this concept of play is frequently connected with creative processes. This is illustrated by a passage from the Brhadāranyaka-upaniṣad which says that in the beginning there was only one, and the divinity could not sport alone:

sa vai naiva reme

The verb rem used here indicates the same sense of expression and experience of internal delight as līlā. The passage implies

1. For a discussion of the etymology of the word, see M. Mayrhofer, A concise etymological Sanskrit dictionary, Heidelberg, 1963, pt.17, p.104.

2. Brhadāranyaka-upaniṣad; in Astādaśa-Upaniṣadah, op.cit., 1.4.3. 'Thus he did not delight.'
that the expression of delight is inherent in the divine and is manifested through play. Thus creation takes place through the play of the divinity which takes the form firstly of division into two\(^3\) and through these two evolves the whole of creation.\(^4\) Creation, in this context, is an expression of the essential nature of the divine. It differs therefore from the cyclic notion of creation as a function basically external to the divine nature.

Though all of the texts to be examined regard \(\text{līlā}\) as the manifestation of the divine, certain texts draw a distinct line between creation and the essential nature of the divine. When this happens \(\text{līlā}\) becomes either totally disconnected from creation or the creative aspect is regarded as secondary.

a) \(\text{līlā}\) in the \(\text{Purāṇas}\)

In the \(\text{BhP.}\) \(\text{līlā}\) is envisaged as incorporating both the manifestation of creation and self-manifestation in the form of incarnation. The text itself begins with the sages asking the reciter of the \(\text{Purāṇa}\) to describe to them the noble actions of that one who becomes divisible in sport (\(\text{līlayā}\)):

\[
\text{tasya karmāṇy udārūṇā pariṣṭāni sūribhīḥ/}
\text{urūhi naḥ śraddādhānām, līlayā dadhatah kalāḥ/}\]

In effect, this informs the reader that the \(\text{BhP.}\) is about the

3. \(\text{Ibid., I.4.3. sa dv tīyam aicechat/ sa haitāvan āsa yathā sripurāṇam saṃparīṣṭaṃ sūribhīḥ/ sa imām evātmānaṃ dvadhārātāvat/ tatah patiś ca patni ca śraddādhānāṃ/ 'He wanted a second. He was as large as a woman and a man closely embracing. He divided this, himself, into two. He became a husband and a wife.'}\n
4. \(\text{Ibid., I.4.3. tām samabhavat/ tato manuvā ajāvanta/ 'He approached her and from that men were born.' The text goes on to describe how the various species of animals were born from the meeting of these two in the form of the male and female of each species.}\n
5. \(\text{BhP., op.cit., I.1.17. 'Describe to us who have faith, the noble deeds, proclaimed by the sages, of him who in sport assumes parts.'}\)
manifest aspect of the divinity, and as can be seen from the contents of the text, these activities include both creation and incarnation. The phrase \textit{līlāyā dadhata kalāh} indicates how the manifestation takes place through \textit{līlā}. \textit{Kalā} denotes a part of a whole and is commonly used for the digits of the moon which are said to be sixteen in number. Therefore 'assuming parts' would appear to imply becoming divisible in contrast to the unmanifest, indivisible Brahman.

The connexion between having \textit{kalās} and being manifest is substantiated in another passage according to which the divine took the form of \textit{purusa} which has sixteen \textit{kalās} through desire to create the world:

\begin{quote}
\text{jaśrhe purusag rūpam bhagavān mahadādibih/ sambhūtas ganaśakaḷam ādau lokasīrksayā/}
\end{quote}

The \textit{purusa} form of the divine is here evidently the active, manifest form involved in creation. It is this form which is described as having sixteen \textit{kalās}, again connecting the possession of parts with activity and manifestation.

While in the first passage it was through \textit{līlā} that the process of manifestation took place, in the second passage it is through the innate desire for creation (\textit{lokasīrksayā}). That the two terms are used in very similar contexts, suggests again that \textit{līlā} and the desire for creation are seen as synonymous.

---

6. M. Monier Williams, \textit{op.cit.}, p.211, col.3.

7. \textit{BhP.}, \textit{op.cit.}, I.3.1. 'The Lord, in the beginning, took the form of \textit{purusa} which arose through principles beginning with \textit{mahat} and which has sixteen parts, through his desire to create the world.'
That the cosmic process in inseparable from \textit{līlā} is further indicated by a verse which says that it is through self-sport (\textit{ātmalīlā}) that the creation, protection and destruction of the world takes place:

\begin{quote}
\begin{verbatim}
ye eka īśo jagad ātmalīlayā srijaty avaty atti
na tatra sajñate\end{verbatim}
\end{quote}

The whole process is thus a form of self-expression of the divinity.

Not only creation but also the entrance of the divine into creation, i.e. incarnation, is a part of \textit{līlā}. In one verse the sages ask to hear the stories of the incarnation (\textit{avatārakathāḥ}) of Hari who performs \textit{līlā} through his own incomprehensible power (\textit{ātmanāyā}):

\begin{quote}
\begin{verbatim}
athākhyāḥi harer dhīman avatārakathāḥ śubbāḥ/
līlā vidadhatah svaim Isvaraśatmanāyāyā//\end{verbatim}
\end{quote}

Thus the events of the incarnation are effected when the divine is performing \textit{līlā}.

The use of the term \textit{ātmanāyā} in the above passage is significant since in another passage it is said to be through \textit{ātmanāyā} that creation takes place:

\begin{quote}
\begin{verbatim}
sa evedam sasarjyagre bhagavan ātmanāyāyā/
sadasadrūpayā cāeau gunamayāyāno vidhuh//\end{verbatim}
\end{quote}

8. \textit{Ibid.}, I.10.24. 'That one Lord who through his self-sport, creates, preserves and devours this universe, but is not attached to it.

9. \textit{Ibid.}, I.1.16. 'Now relate, Oh intelligent one, the auspicious stories of the incarnation of Lord Hari, who sports according to his own will through his own power of māyā.'

10. \textit{Ibid.}, I.2.30. 'That divine Lord who is without qualities, through his own māyā created all this which has the form of existence and non-existence and which is formed of qualities.'
It is therefore through the same Ātmamāyā that both incarnation and creation occur, showing how they are both essentially the same process. In other words there is no real difference between creation and the entrance of the divine into creation. Both are expressions of the divine self-manifestation.

In conformity with their nature as epic texts, neither the Hariv. nor the ViP. give much overt prominence to the līlā concept. The few references there are suggest a standpoint not differing essentially from that of the BhP.

The ViP. prefaces its account of creation with a statement to the effect that the activities of Viṣṇu are like those of a child playing:

vyaktam viṣṇus tathāvyaktam purusah kāla eva ca/
krīdato bālakasyeva cesthām tasya niṣāṇaya//

This distinctly suggests that creation is of the nature of līlā.

The connexion between līlā and incarnation appears in a passage where Balarāma is said to ask Kṛṣṇa why he is acting like a human to the extent of allowing Kāliya to overpower him. Balarāma tells Kṛṣṇa that he has descended among mortals for the sake of the world, because of his desire to remove the burden of evil which was weighing it down.  

This incarnation is called human līlā (mānusyalīlā) and is said to be imitated by the

11. ViP., op.cit., I.2.18. 'Viṣṇu is manifest and unmanifest, he is purusa and time. Hear the activity of that one who is like a child playing.'

12. Ibid., V.1.38. jagatyartham jagannātha bhārūvataranecchāya/
avatīrṇo 'ni martyesu tavāmāśā cāhan agrajah//' 'Oh Lord of the world, you and also I, your portion and younger brother, have descended among men for the sake of the earth, because of your desire to take away its burden.'
So far the impression is that this form of līlā is primarily for a purpose, i.e. the protection of the earth, but the next line belies this and shows how it is basically for the expression of the divine nature. According to this verse the goddesses were first made to descend to the gokula and afterwards Kṛṣṇa descended with play as his aim:

So far the impression is that this form of līlā is primarily for a purpose, i.e. the protection of the earth, but the next line belies this and shows how it is basically for the expression of the divine nature. According to this verse the goddesses were first made to descend to the gokula and afterwards Kṛṣṇa descended with play as his aim:

So far the impression is that this form of līlā is primarily for a purpose, i.e. the protection of the earth, but the next line belies this and shows how it is basically for the expression of the divine nature. According to this verse the goddesses were first made to descend to the gokula and afterwards Kṛṣṇa descended with play as his aim:

avatāyāḥ bhavān pūrvar gokula tu surāguṇeḥ/
krīḍārthaṃ atmaneḥ pascāt avatīrṇo 'si sāśvate//

Pure sport is thus the only real motivation for the incarnation.

Though references to līlā are even rarer in the Hariv. than in the ViP., there are still sufficient allusions to suggest that the basic concept is inherent in the account. One passage, for example, describes how Kṛṣṇa sported with the other cowherd boys as he had previously sported in heaven:

sa tatra vayasaḥ tulyai vatsapālaiḥ sahaṁcha/ reme vai vāsaram kṛṣṇah puraḥ svargagato yathā//

13. Ibid., V.7.39. 'Oh Lord, with you, who are engaged in human līlā, remain all the gods imitating your līlā.'

14. Ibid., V.7.40. 'You caused the goddesses to descend first to the gokula; afterwards you yourself took incarnation for the sake of play, Oh eternal one.'

15. Hariv., op.cit., II.11.24. 'Kṛṣṇa played there for a day with cowherd boys of his own age, Oh sinless one, as he had done previously when in heaven.'
Here an identification is made between terrestrial and celestial sport and such sport is seen as innate to the nature of Kṛṣṇa.

b) Līlā in the sectarian philosophical texts

In contrast to the Purānic position discussed above, whereby creation is an aspect of līlā not basically different from incarnation, the philosophical texts of both the Vallabha and Gauḍīya sects draw a distinction between līlā as an expression of the essential nature of the divine and the creative process.

i. The Vallabha texts

The distinction between creation and inner līlā can be seen in the Tattvārthadīpanibandha ascribed to Vallabhācārya, which says that at times the divinity delights within itself and at other times it disports itself in the phenomenal universe:

\[ \text{kadācid ramate svasmin prapañca 'pi kvacit sukham} /\]

In another verse from the same text the sport which takes place within the divine itself (svasmin) is called Ātmaratī. According to this verse, liberation does not entail the disappearance of the material universe (prapañca) but only of the illusion which makes the soul unable to perceive the world as an expression of the divine. At the time of Kṛṣṇa’s Ātmaratī, however, even the material universe itself is absorbed into him. The manifestation of the universe is, therefore, envisaged as an expression of divine sport. At the same time, there is an even higher and more complete expression of līlā within the being of the divinity.


17. Ibid., v.24. samsārasya layo muktau na prapañcasya karhicit/ kṛṣṇasyātmaratī tu 'sya layah sarvasukhāvaḥ/ ‘In salvation there is dissolution of samsāra, never of the material universe. In the Ātmaratī of Kṛṣṇa, however, there is dissolution of this (material universe, which brings all happiness.’
The inner sport (ātmāratī) is described in the Subodhinī in terms of the rāsa with the gopīs. Vallabha discusses the problem of how Kṛṣṇa can be sporting within himself alone at the same time as he is sporting with the gopīs. The solution found for this problem is that even when sporting with the gopīs, he has placed himself in the gopī and so in reality the sport is within himself:

asyam api dasāyam ātmāratā eva rasādhāratvāya tasyām 
Ātmānam sthāpitavān

The rāsa is thus a manifestation of his own essential being; it is the play of the divine within itself for the sake of self-expression.

A similar situation is postulated with regard to the entrance of human souls into the divine līlā. The Anubhāṣya describes how souls transcend the material body formed of qualities and obtain a body which is beyond the qualities and is suitable for līlā:

prākṛta-guṇam aśam prapañcam atikṛraya guṇatītam
prapañcam sakṣālīlopavoginam prāpnotīty avagamyate

It goes on to say that the divine which is formed of bliss enters the soul which then experiences the rāsa, first of the pain of separation (as the gopīs did before the rāsa) and then of the manifested divine form itself:

18. Vallabhaścārya, Rāsapāñcādhvāyī - śrīsubodhīni, ed. J. Caturvedī, Varanasi, 1971, X.27.34. 'Even in this condition he was sporting within himself; in order to have a foundation for the rāsa, he had placed himself in her.'

19. Vallabhaścārya, Śrīmad anubhāṣyam, ed. S.T. Pāṭhaka, Poona, 1921, I.1.11. 'It is known that (the soul) having transcended the material body, formed of qualities, obtains a body which is beyond qualities and is suitable for the līlā itself.'
The concept here of the divine entering into the soul for the sake of līlā is similar to that of Kṛṣṇa entering into the gopīs for the sake of atmarati as described in the Subodhini. This līlā is evidently not the same as the process whereby souls are involved in the material condition, i.e., creation.

In the philosophy of Vallabha, creation of the material universe is in fact conceived as a process of concealment of the divine nature rather than manifestation. The most perfect expression of the divinity lies in total manifestation of the qualities of existence (sat), consciousness (cit) and bliss (ānanda). In addition to these three qualities the supreme expression of the divinity has six unique qualities (enumerated as aisvarya, viṁśa, yaśas, ēśa, jñāna and vairāgya) which are concealed in all other forms, even when the quality of bliss is partially manifested. In the material universe the bliss aspect is concealed, while in the unmanifest aspect of the divinity, identified as aksara brahman, bliss is obscured so as to become finite and the six divine qualities are concealed.

In the Anubhāṣya it is said that the unmanifest aksara brahman cannot be the supreme goal because in it ānanda is limited:

20. Ibid., 1.1.11. 'Puruṣottama, the divine, formed of bliss, enters the soul. (That soul) having experienced the rasa-ocean of the pain of separation, which because it is rasa is of the nature of bliss, afterwards having attained the manifest form of the Lord, does not fear.'
It is thus full manifestation rather than the absence of qualities or activities which constitutes the essential nature of the divine, and accordingly līlā is regarded as the highest expression of the divine.

The idea of different levels of līlā can be related to the Vallabha concept of reality as three levels of manifestation: i) the divine (ādīdvīka) in which all three qualities of existence, consciousness and bliss are fully manifested. ii) The spiritual (ādhyātmika) in which the bliss is partially concealed. iii) The material (ādhibhautika) in which both consciousness and bliss are concealed. These three terms are found in an explanation in the Subodhini of the epithet sāksāntmanmathamannatha used for Kṛṣṇa by the BhP. Vallabha says that the material Kāma has the form of the god; the spiritual Kāma is in the hearts of all beings; and the divine Kāma is Kṛṣṇa because Kṛṣṇa is the essence of everything:

\[
\text{ādhibhautiko manmathah devatārūpah} \\
\text{tata ādhyātmika sarvahrdayaśu sāksāntmanmathah} \\
\text{tasyāpy ayam madalathah ādīdvīkāḥ} \\
\text{sarvasyāpi sarvatvāt}
\]

21. Ibid., I.1.11 (p.24, lines 24-25) 'Or though aksara brahman has the nature of bliss, because of its being limited it does not have the nature of being the supreme goal.'

22. Subodhini, op.cit., X.29.2. 'Material Manmatha has the form of a god. Then the spiritual Manmatha himself is in the heart of all beings. This one (Kṛṣṇa) remaining in the circle, is the spiritual (form) of that; because he is the sum total of everything.'
In the *Siddhāntamuktāvalī* there is a verse in a similar vein which compares Ganges with the divinity, each of which is said to have three forms. The material universe is compared to the water of the river; the *brhat* (i.e. *aksara brahman*) is compared to the invisible power of Ganges which rewards those who live on its banks; finally, the actual goddess, Ganges, is compared with Kṛṣṇa himself:

\[
\text{yathā jalam tathā sarvam yathā saktā tathā brhat/}
\text{yathā devī tathā kṛṣṇas tatrāpy etad ihocayate/}
\]

Though the terms *adhibhautika*, *adhidaivika* and *adhyātmika* are not actually used in this verse, the commentator on the text uses these terms in his interpretation.24

It seems possible to see in the concept of *līlā* a parallel to the above idea of three levels of reality. The *adhidaivikā līlā* would be equivalent to *ātmaratī* - the highest expression of the divinity wherein it manifests all of its divine qualities. *Adhyātmikā līlā* involves the expression of the divine as the unmanifest, formless *aksara brahman*. Here there is concealment of the six divine qualities and a limitation of the bliss aspect. Finally in *adhibhautikā līlā* the creation is manifested through a further process of concealment.

23. Vallabhācārya, *Siddhāntamuktāvalī*, Bombay, 1918, v.9. *'As is the water so is all this. As is the power so is the *brhat*. As is the goddess so is Kṛṣṇa. More about this is said here.'*

24. *Ibid.*, commentary by Dīksitaḷāla Bhāṭṭa. *brahmano rūpatrayam/ tatrādhidaivikam param brahma kṛṣṇādhyāyaṁ prathaman/ adhyātmikam aksarātmakan dvitiyam/ adhibhautikam pranaścātmaṁ tritiyam/ 'Brahman has three forms. Here the first is the divine, the supreme Brahman called Kṛṣṇa. The second is the spiritual identified with *aksara*. The third is the material, having the nature of the material world.'
ii. The Gaudiya texts

Creation is relegated to an even more subsidiary position as an expression of the divine in Gaudiya texts than in those of the Vallabha sect. An even greater distinction is drawn between the eternal divine LiLā and LiLā as a cosmic process.

The Gaudiya understanding of the role of creation in divine self-expression is closely connected with their concept of the relation between the divinity and its powers (saktis). These saktis are described by Jīva Gosvāmī in his Bhagavat-śandarbhā as being three in number. The first is called antaraṅga- or svarupa-sakti; the term antaraṅga indicates that it is intrinsic to the divinity and, in fact, constitutes its essential being. Through this power the divinity expresses its own divine nature and realizes itself in its bliss. This relationship can be seen as corresponding to the ātmaraṭi of the Vallabha texts discussed above.

Creation is, on the other hand, the function of the bahiranga- or māyā-sakti which is external to the divinity and cannot affect its essential nature. Creation is, therefore, a form of manifestation of divine power, and to this extent can be regarded as an aspect of LiLā. However, the Gaudiya texts differ from those of the Vallabha sect in showing no direct involvement of the divinity in creation.

The situation of the soul is expressed in terms of the third tatastha- or jīva-sakti. As long as the tatastha-sakti which forms

26. Ibid., p.211.
the soul is under the influence of mâyâ-âkâti, obscuring its pure consciousness, it is bound. When the soul is released from this bondage, it becomes a part of the svarûpa-âkâti and takes part in the eternal, divine lîlā. This can be compared with the account of the soul transcending its material body and entering into the lîlā seen above in the Vallabha text.

The intrinsic lîlā, the display of the svarûpa-âkâti, is described by the Gauḍîya texts in terms of the activities which in the Bhâgavatam, for example, were associated with incarnation; that is to say, the activities of Kṛṣṇa and not of Viśnu. The separation of the cosmic aspect of divine manifestation from the divine lîlā, coincides therefore with the emphasis on the eternal nature of Kṛṣṇa lîlā. It is the Kṛṣṇa lîlā alone which is the intrinsic expression of the divine being.

Within Kṛṣṇa lîlā itself, the sport of Kṛṣṇa with the gopīs is regarded as the innermost essence of the divine. It may be remembered that in the Vallabha texts, as well, the atmarati was identified with the râsa. In his ŚrīKṛṣṇa-sandarbha, Jiva states that in the gopīs the essence (sâra) of the experience of love (premarasa) is displayed; this experience of love is itself the essence of that power by which bliss is experienced and caused (ḥlâdini-sâra). He goes on to say that because of the abundant display of this power in the gopīs, the supreme bliss of the divinity is manifest in them and hence the desire for sport arises:

\[
\text{tatrācuryapraakārena śrībhagavato 'ni tēsu paramollāsaprakāśo bhavati tena tābhī ramanecchā jāyate}^{29}
\]

27. Ibid., pp.211-212. "
28. Ibid., p.267. "Because of the excess of the expression of that (ḥlâdini-âkâti) there is an expression of the supreme joy of divine in them; because of that is born the desire to sport with them."
Where the Gaudiya texts differ from those of Vallabha is in their further singling out of Radhā among the gopīs as expressing the highest degree of the supreme love (premotkarsaparakāśthā) and, in fact, as being identical with the hladini-śakti. Jiva states that Kṛṣṇa with Radhā is the most wonderful of all manifestations of the divine:

\[
\text{rādhavā yucalitas tu kṛṣṇah paramādbhutasprakāśah} \]

Such an emphasis on the līlā of Radhā and Kṛṣṇa is significant in view of the fact that this līlā alone is regarded as the eternal, divine sport by Braj Bhāṣā texts of the Rādhāvallabha and Haridāsaī sects.

c) The Braj Bhāṣā treatment of divine sport

Braj Bhāṣā texts divide into those which speak of līlā as the supreme expression of the divine and those which postulate nitya vihāra, expressed through the sport of Radhā and Kṛṣṇa only, as being an even higher expression than līlā. The poets which concentrate on nitya vihāra are more or less the same as those which rejected the validity of incarnation in the context of Kṛṣṇa.

i. Texts which describe līlā

A. Śuradāsa

In the Śurasāgara, līlā involves a manifold expression of the divine for the sake of devotees. This comes across clearly in a pada where Śuradāsa describes how Kṛṣṇa who cannot be reached by Śiva and other gods, laughs when he is rocked by Yaśodā, and concludes by saying that Kṛṣṇa takes

30. Ibid., p.268.
many guises for the sake of his devotees:

śūra svaṁa bhaktani hita kārana nāmā bheṣa banāvaim/\textsuperscript{31}

In this sense, the performance of līlā is an assumed condition, not the one and only expression of the divine.

The above understanding of līlā fits in with the concept of the divine as having two aspects - Kṛṣṇa and Viṣṇu. When the divinity performs līlā he is Kṛṣṇa. The paradox of the two aspects - the inaccessible as the utterly accessible - creates the wonder of līlā. Thus Śūradāsa concludes a description of the two aspects - Viṣṇu who measures the earth in three steps and Kṛṣṇa who cannot even cross the threshold - by wondering at the greatness of this līlā which cannot be described even by Śeṣa:

śūradāsa prabhu ki yaha līlā parati na mahimā seṣa bakhāni/\textsuperscript{32}

The Surasāgara differs from the BhP. insofar as līlā is distinguished from creation. This can be seen for example in a verse which says that the Supreme Being who creates, preserves and destroys the universe, assumes līlā in the company of the cowherd boys:

loka racai radhai aru mārai/
so svālani samśa līlā dhārai//\textsuperscript{33}

Here līlā is equated with Kṛṣṇa sporting in Braj with cowherd boys, not with any engagement in cosmic processes.

\textsuperscript{31} Sūradāsa, op.cit., pada 663. 'Śyāma of Śūra takes many guises for the sake of his devotees.'

\textsuperscript{32} Ibid., pada 762. 'The greatness of this līlā of the Lord of Śūradāsa even Śeṣa cannot describe.'

\textsuperscript{33} Ibid., pada 621. 'He who creates, preserves and destroys the world, he assumes līlā in the company of the cowherd boys.'
B. Nandadāsa

A number of verses in the poetry of Nandadāsa reflect markedly the influence of the Vallabha definition of atmarati discussed above. In his Siddhāntapañcādhyāyī, for example, Nandadāsa says that in order to manifest the līlā which finds expression in rāsa, Kṛṣṇa made the gopīs equal to or like himself:

ranyo cahata rasa rāsa inahīm apanī samasari kari

This is almost identical with the image of Kṛṣṇa placing himself in the gopīs found in the Subodhini.

In another place in the same work, Nandadāsa states that the divine Lord draws all within himself in order to disport himself, and this sport is spontaneous (sahaja)—a natural manifestation of his own nature:

je jārga main jagadāsa kahai ati rahe gauva bhari/
saba kara kiyau nirodha nija sahaja khela kari/

This can be compared with Vallabha's description of the dissolution of the material universe during the divine self-sport (discussed above p.111).

This description of divine sport is close to the concept of nitya vihāra which will be seen in the poetry of Dhruvadāsa and Bihārinadāsa, but is not identical with it. Its similarity lies in the fact that the divine sport is envisaged as taking place within the divine itself and not really as being a

34. Nandadāsa, Siddhāntap., op.cit., v.66. 'Kṛṣṇa) wanted to enjoy the rasa of rāsa, having made those (gopīs) equal to himself.'

35. Ibid., v.9. 'That Lord of the world who is pre-eminent in the world, withdrew all (within himself), performing his own spontaneous sport.'
form of manifestation. However, there is not the same emphasis on its unceasing nature. In the first example cited above, the use of the verb kari 'having made' gives the sense of an action being initiated, rather than that of a continuous state. The second example similarly gives the impression of the sahaja khela as being a condition entered into from time to time.

There is, moreover, an emphasis on līlā as a response to devotion, similar to that of Śūradāsa, which is not found in the concept of nitya vihāra. The love of the gopīs is described as the reason why Kṛṣṇa initiates the sport:

>jadapi ātmarama ramana bhae navala neha basa/36

Devotion is thus the moving force behind līlā.

This aspect of līlā is further emphasized in the Braj Bhāṣā adaptation of the BhP. by Nandadāsa, where he states that when the divinity had the desire to perform līlā, he first caused his devotees to take incarnation on earth for the sake of līlā:

>jaba hari līlā icchā karaim/
> jagata maɪ prathama bhakta avataraɪ/
> tina kai prabhu kau parikara jitaɪ/
> pragatā hota līlā hita titau/37

Thereupon Kṛṣṇa himself descends to fulfil the desires of his devotees:

36. Ibid., v.62. 'Though experiencing bliss within himself, he began to sport (with them), overcome by the power of their fresh love.'

37. Nandadāsa, Bhāṣā daśama skandha, op. cit., I.115-116 (p.220). 'When Hari had a desire for līlā, first the devotees descended to earth. All of the attendants of the Lord manifested for the sake of līlā.'
In this passage Hari first has the inherent desire to perform līlā, thus showing that the desire to disport himself is an essential part of his nature. At the same time the līlā becomes manifest for the sake of the devotees.

The emphasis on the role of devotion in līlā is much greater here than in the BhP. There it is not the devotees who become incarnate along with the divinity but the gods. The concept of devotees being involved in the incarnation would appear to reflect a sectarian slant, since it is also echoed in the Vidvanmandana of Viṭṭhalanātha. This text says that when the divine descends for the sake of play, some suitable souls are also caused to descend:

\[\text{svāvatārasamaye krīḍārthaṃ sūksmād yoṣyāh te ava bhavantī tāṁ apy avatāraśāya punar nirgamyayogvatvam}\]

Thus once again, the BhP is seen to be modified by Nandadāsa in line with Vallabha sectarian considerations.

Whereas the līlā of Sūradāsa includes the childhood sport of Kṛṣṇa as much as the rāsa performed with the gopīs, the nitya vihāra is confined to the expression of love between Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa. In this respect again, Nandadāsa takes the line of compromise, similar to that taken by the Gauḍīyas. In the

---

38. Ibid., I.117. "Then Kṛṣṇa descended to fulfil the desires of his devotees."

39. Viṭṭhalanātha, Vidvanmantranam, Ratnagopāla Bhāṭṭa ed., Benares, 1908, p.97, lines 15-16. "At the time of his own incarnation, he causes those souls which are suitable also to descend for the sake of play; (this is the meaning of) suitability for coming out again."
Rāsaapānīcādhyāyī, for example, describes the childhood and adolescent aspects of the līlā as conditions of the divine, while Kṛṣṇa as a youth is its essential form:

*bāla kuṃāra puṣaṇḍa dhamma āsakta ju lalita tana/**

dharmi nitva kisora kānha mohata saba ko mana/**40

This indicates that it is the activities of the youth aspect which display the essence of līlā.

ii. Texts which describe nitya vihāra

A. Dhruvadāsa

The distinction between līlā and nitya vihāra is connected with the way in which the texts distinguish between Braj Kṛṣṇa and Vṛndāvana Kṛṣṇa. According to Dhruvadāsa the līlā which was manifested by Kṛṣṇa in Braj for the sake of devotees was only the first stage of love:

*pahili pairī prema ki kihī vṛja bistāra/**

bhaktani hita līlā karī karunānidhi sukumāra/**41

The term bistāra which comes from the Sanskrit root vistr, meaning 'to spread out, expand, diffuse', in this context appears to give the sense of expansion and manifestation as opposed to the inner essence. Thus līlā is seen to be a form of expansion of the reality performed through the divine power but not the innermost essence of that divine reality. Moreover,

---

40. Nandadāsa, Rasap., op.cit., I.36. 'That beautiful body which is furnished with the qualities of childhood, boyhood and adolescence - the possessor of these qualities is eternally a youth, Kānha, who charms the hearts of all.'

41. Dhruvadāsa, Brhadāvavāna Purāṇa, op.cit., v.24. 'As the first step of love he made the expanse of Braj; the youthful (Kṛṣṇa), a mine of compassion, sported for the sake of his devotees.'
this manifold expression is not regarded as the acme of divine sport because it has a purpose - it is performed for the sake of devotees. Here a difference from the poetry of both Sūradāsa and Nandadāsa may be noted, where the greatness of līlā lay in the very fact of its being an expression of love for devotees.

The contrast between the inner essence - vihāra - and the manifold expression - līlā - comes across clearly in a further verse of Dhruvadāsa where he says that vihāra is the essence of all manifold līlā which took place in Braj:

braj mem jo līlā carita bhayau jo bahuta prakāra/
sabako sāra bihāra hai rasikani kiyau nirdhāra/42

Similarly, in his Sata bhajana, Dhruvadāsa states that one who has in his heart the beauty of Kṛṣṇa as he appears in the vihāra, i.e. as a youth, will not like the līlās of adolescence, childhood and so forth:

nautana vaisa kīṣora chabi basata hai jihi ura nitta/

nau̇gandha bhāla līlādāhūṁ bhāvata nahin tehi citta/43

This verse can be compared with that of Nandadāsa discussed above (see p.123). The difference lies in the fact that though Nandadāsa regarded the youthful aspect as the essence, he still accepts the other activities as valid expressions of the divine, while Dhruvadāsa regards them as inessential distractions from the essential reality.

---

42. Ibid., v.42. 'The many and varied episodes of līlā in Braj - the essence of all these is the bihāra. This is the certainty which the rasikas have established.'

43. Dhruvadāsa, Sata bhajana, in Bṛhālīsa līlā, op.cit., v.59. 'In whose heart eternally remains the beauty of that youth of fresh appearance, his mind does not like even the līlā of childhood and boyhood.'
Bihārinadāsa expresses views similar to those discussed above when he describes the different stages of approach to the divine reality. He first describes bhakti, i.e. devotion in the form of ritual service of the deity, as a swamp which must be crossed in order to reach the Braj līlā:

bhakti daladalai kyaum tarai braja laum sakai na jai/44

This Braj is in turn described as being very large; its threshold is high, so that one may climb high and then slip and fall:

ac braja paraama visāla hai takī badī au pauvi/
ūme cahe khisale pare nīcaim āvata bhaumūri/45

In other words, one may get lost in and bewildered by the manifold manifestation of the divine as expressed in Braj līlā. This Braj līlā is said to have three main aspects personified by the gopīs, cows and gopas - all participants in the līlā as described, for example, by Śūrādāsa:

tā braja ke āvarana suni gopī sāi guvāla/46

According to Bihārinadāsa, however, the essential expression of the divine reality, that is Kṛṣṇa performing vihāra, is far from all of these:

tīna hūm te biharate durāim rasikana ke pratipāla/47

44. Bihārinadāsa, op.cit., v.662, p.244. 'One cannot cross the marsh of devotion: one cannot even reach Braj.'

45. Ibid., v.663. 'That Braj is very large, its threshold is high. You climb high, slip and fall, because when you look down you feel giddy.'

46. Ibid., v.664. 'Hear the coverings of the Braj - the gopīs, the cows and the cowherd boys.'

47. Ibid., v.664. 'Far from even these sports the protector of the rasikas.'
The intrinsic nature of this vihāra is expressed in another verse where Bihārinadāsa praises the founder of the sect, Haridāsa, saying that he alone could filter the madhura rasa eliminating ritual practice, knowledge, devotion and even the splendour of Braj; he alone could describe the vihāra:

ārī haridāsa rasika ananya bim ko pai parata
bihāra bakhāmyaum/
karma gṛāna dūra bhakti braja vibho vākasa chāṇḍī
madhura rasa chāṇyaum/48

The nature of vihāra as an eternal fact, basic to the nature of the divine and different from the manifold expression displayed in līlā is thus described by both Dhruvadāsa and Bihārinadāsa. It could, in fact, be claimed that the vihāra is the divine itself and Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa are instruments through which it is expressed, such is the importance attached to it.

2. The role of Vṛndāvana in līlā — an aspect of the divine

a. In the Purāṇas

The fact that creation and incarnation are both essentially seen as the same process in the BhP, implies that the 'space' in which both occur is also the same. There is in fact only one divine space in which the divine displays its nature and which is essentially of the nature of the divine. There can, therefore, be no distinction between a heavenly Vṛndāvana and an earthly Vṛndāvana.

48. Ibid., v.22, p.284. 'Apart from the rasika, Haridāsa who else could describe the vihāra. He filtered the rasa of love, leaving the remains of ritual acts, knowledge, devotion and even the splendour of Braj.'
Because the nature of the activities of Kṛṣṇa as līlā is less overtly expressed in the Ṛgveda and Viṣṇupurāṇa, consequently the nature of Vṛndāvana as a līlādāman is also less apparent than in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa. It is represented more as a place on earth where certain events occurred within time and space. The ambiguous nature of the imagery used to describe Vṛndāvana has, however, been examined, which indicates that in actuality the līlādāman aspect of Vṛndāvana is implicitly recognized.

b. In the sectarian philosophical texts

i. Vallabha

The representation of an aspect of the divinity as the divine abode can be seen in the Anubhāṣya of Vallabha where he explains that the reason for the description of aksara brahman as the 'tail' shows that it is subsidiary to the Supreme Being, forming his substratum or abode:

\[ \text{tasmād hīnatvan ceti upsthabhāgad api dūraasthitem } \]
\[ \text{pucchatāvatvam brahmaṇa ucyate/ puruṣottamādhiṣṭhānātvāt pratiṣṭhānātpatvam ca/} \]

A statement along similar lines can be found in a later Vallabha work, the Prameya-ratnārāṇya, where it is said that to devotees aksara brahman appears as the abode of the Lord or Vyāpivaikunṭha:

\[ \text{tatra bhaktām puruṣottamādhiṣṭhānāvyaśaḥ}\]
\[ \text{pivaikunṭhādyātmakatvādi-}
\[ \text{dharma vyāvikata pratiṣṭhāt/} \]

49. Vallabha, Anubhāṣya, op.cit., I.1.11. (p.33, lines 18-20). 'Therefore it has a subordinate position; because of its being at the back, Brahman is said to have the form of a tail which is situated far; and because of its being the resting-place of the Lord, it has the form of a foundation.'

50. Bālakṛṣṇa Bhatta, Prameyaratnārāṇya, Varanasi, 1971, ch. III, p.55. 'That is recognized by devotees as having conditions such as having the nature of the abode of the divine or Vyāpivaikunṭha.'
Vallabha similarly identifies Vyāpivaikunṭha with aksara:

\[
guhāyaṁ hṛdayākāśe yad evirbhūtan paramam vyomāksarātmakam
vyāpivaikunṭham tasya puruṣottamagṛharūpatvāt tatra
nihitam sthāpitam iva vartamānam yo veda sa bhaktō
brahmaṁ nityāvāktraūpena vipācitō.\]

Aksara brahmaṇ is an aspect of the divine reality possessing all the same qualities, though the ānanda aspect is limited. These statements, therefore, in identifying the dhāman with aksara brahmaṇ represent it as an aspect of the divine reality. Aksara brahmaṇ is that expression of the divine nature through which the līlā takes place, or to put it in a different way, it is the 'abode' in which the divine resides when performing the līlā of creation.

A question which arises is whether the ātmāratī takes place in the same dhāman. There does appear to exist in the Vallabha texts a concept of a divine Vṛndāvana associated with the activities of the intrinsic divine līlā. The Anubhāṣyaṃ describes how the manifestation of the divine which causes first the pain of separation and then supreme bliss is not to be found in the world or even in Vaikuṇṭha:

\[
loke kvacid api na drṣṭaṁ ērutsaṁ va vaikuṇṭhe 'piti.\]

51. Vallabha, Anubhāṣya, op. cit., I.1.11. (p.25, lines 22-23). 'In the secret place, i.e. the space in the heart, that supreme Vyāpivaikunṭha, of the nature of vyomāaksara, which appears, because of its having the form of the abode of the divine, to be placed there, i.e. established, present there. He who knows this, that devotee is with Brahma who is wise, i.e. has an eternally unchanged form.'

52. Ibid., IV.2.15, (p.326, line 13). '... these are not seen or heard of anywhere in the world or in Vaikuṇṭha.'
These things are said to be found only in Gokula which is even more excellent than Vaikuntha, and which is beyond nature and time, etc:

\[\text{uktāni vastūni pare prakrtikāldyati te vaikunthād api śrīgokula eva santi śeṣah/55}\]

In other words, Gokula is beyond both the material and the spiritual realms and is the divine realm of Ātmārañī.

ii. Gaudīya

Vṛndāvana is clearly depicted as an aspect of the divinity itself in the Gaudīya texts. According to Jīva Gosvāmī in his Bhagavat-samadrabha, the dhaman of the Lord is also an expression of the power expressing his intrinsic nature (svarūpa-ākāra). It is eternal and beyond prakrti, which is an effect of the māyā-ākāra itself, so that the soul can never reach it as long as he is subject to that ākāra. This realm consists of the three attributes of existence, consciousness and bliss, as does the divinity itself.54

In Śrīkrṣṇa-samadrabha, Jīva describes the dhaman as the place where there is an excess of intrinsic divine bliss - svarūpānandasukhotākāra; the dhaman is thus an expression of the highest hādinī-ākāra itself.55

This philosophical concepts find poetic expression in the Vṛndāvanamahāṁśa of Prabodhānanda. Vṛndāvana is described, for example, as being situated on an island of

53. Ibid., line 14. 'These things exist only in the supreme Gokula which is more excellent than Vaikuntha and which is beyond nature, time etc.; so it was left to be supplied.'

54. S.K. De., op.cit., pp.221-222

55. Ibid., p.254.
sweetness, which is in the ocean of the divine light of inner bliss and which is beyond the three *gunas*:

\[ \text{traigu}^\text{nya}\text{tita surno,} j\text{yalavimalamah}^\text{y}^\text{amabh}^\text{i}_\text{t}^\text{madivyayotih-} \text{sv}^\text{ananda}^\text{sindhah kia api} \text{sumadhuram dv}^\text{ipam} \text{ascaryam asti/} \text{tasmin} \text{v}^\text{rndva}^\text{banam} \ldots /56\]

This verse illustrates the way in which Vrndavana is regarded as the essence of the essence. The island is the essence of the ocean of bliss and Vrndavana is within this island. This resembles the Gaudiya concept where *premarasa* is the essence of the *hladini* which is the essence of *svarupa*.

Secondly, the non-material nature of Vrndavana is stressed. Vrndavana is beyond the three material qualities and so is untouched by *maya*. This means that is part of the *svarupa-akta*. This can also be seen in the fact that said to be in the sea of *svananda*. The *ananda* expresses the essential nature of the divine and so is equivalent to the *hladini-akta*; this would correspond to Jiva's description of the *dheman* as *svarupanandasaanukhotkara*.

c. **Vrndavana in the Braj Bhäsa texts**

In the previous discussion of divine activity, Braj Bhäsa texts have been shown to be divided into two groups:

a) The *liila* approach illustrated by Suradasa and Nandadasa.

b) The *nityavilaha* approach found in the poetry of Dhruvadasa and Biharinadasa. This division can be seen reflected in the portrayal of Vrndavana.

---

56. Prabodhananda SarasvatI, *Vrndavanamahimamrtam*, Vrndavna, 1967, III.11. 'In the ocean of the divine light of intrinsic bliss, having the nature of the great kamaVija (mantra), pure, fully brilliant and beyond the three material qualities, there is an astonishing sweet island; in that is Vrndavana ...!'
In both approaches Vṛndāvana is regarded as an aspect of the divine itself, indispensable to the expression of divine activity. However, in the līlā approach, divine activity is a manifold manifestation of the divine in contrast to its still aspect, and thus can be revealed or concealed according to the wish of the divine. Corresponding to the revelation and concealment, Vṛndāvana assumes and casts off its role as a place.

In the nitya vihāra concept, on the other hand, a continuous flow of activity is seen as expressing the essential nature of the divine. Vṛndāvana is the means for this essential manifestation and accordingly the role of Vṛndāvana as divine space is eternal and unchanging.

1. Vṛndāvana in līlā

A. Śrādaśa

In the Śurasāgara, Vṛndāvana has an important role in the manifestation of līlā, though its nature as an aspect of the divine is not made so explicit. It is in Braj-Vṛndāvana alone that the Supreme Being displays its manifold līlā and becomes utterly accessible; it is here that the divinity experiences its own bliss to the fullest extent. According to Śrādaśa, the joy which Kṛṣṇa experiences in Vṛndāvana makes him forget the heavenly joys. One pada has Kṛṣṇa telling the cowherd boys that he likes Vṛndāvana exceedingly, and that tending cows here cause him to forget all the joys of Vaikūṭha - the wish-yielding cow, the divine tree and all his happiness with Lakṣmī.
A contrast is made here between Vaikuntha and Vrindavana; between the divine wish-yielding cows and the cows of Vrindavana; between Lakṣman and Kṛṣṇa's playmates in Vrindavana. The contrast is equivalent to that made between the transcendent Viṣṇu and the immanent Kṛṣṇa. That Vrindavana is equal or even superior to Vaikuntha is shown by the fact that the charms of Vrindavana cause Kṛṣṇa to forget his celestial abode. Nevertheless, Vrindavana is not portrayed as the one and only eternal abode. Kṛṣṇa is shown to have two abodes in accordance with his two conditions of being.

B. Nandadāsa

The nature of Vrindavana as an aspect of the divine is very apparent in the poetry of Nandadāsa, much more so than in the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam. In a verse from the Rasapancadhyāya he describes Vrindavana as pure consciousness which has assumed an inert state for the sake of the playful sport of Kṛṣṇa:

śrī vṛndāvana cidghana kachu chabi barani na jāi/
kṛṣṇa lalita lilā ke kāja dhari rahvau jadatāi/ 58

57. Śuradāsa, op. cit., pade 1067. 'I like Vṛndāvana exceedingly. Listen you friends, Subala and Śrīdāmā, when I come to the wood from Brāj to tend the cows, it makes me forget the wish-yielding cows, the divine trees and all the happiness with Ramā in Vaikuntha.'

58. Nandadāsa, Rāsap., op. cit., I.17. 'The beauty of Vṛndāvana, which is pure consciousness, cannot be described. For the sake of the playful sport of Kṛṣṇa it assumes an inert state.'
The first point which may be noted about this verse is the use of the term *cidghana* as an adjective referring to Vṛndāvana, since (as seen above in the discussion of Vallabha philosophy) *cit* or consciousness is one of the three attributes used to describe the nature of the divine, the other two being existence (*sat*) and bliss (*ānanda*). So through the description of Vṛndāvana as *cidghana*, the verse indicates the nature of Vṛndāvana as an aspect of the divine which assumes the attributes of a place.

Secondly, the inseparable connexion between *līlā* and Vṛndāvana is expressed in this verse. The existence of Vṛndāvana as a place is purely for the sake of *līlā*— *līlā ke kāja*. Though its essential nature as a part of the divine is pure consciousness, for the sake of the manifestation of divine activity it assumes a condition of unconsciousness—*jedatā†*.

The verse following this one in the same text is also relevant to this discussion, since it describes how in Vṛndāvana all of the mountains, birds, deer, bowers, etc., are lovely with a splendour which is not derived from material qualities or time:

\[
jahan nāga khaga mṛga kumja latā bīrūḍha tyāna jete/
nahina kāla guna prabhā sada sobhita rahā tete/18\]

This illustrates once more the non-material nature of Vṛndāvana, since only that which is divine can be unconnected with time and material qualities. A place unrelated to either time

---

59. Ibid., I.18. 'Where all of the mountains, birds, deer, bowers, creepers and plants are always lovely with a splendour which is not derived from time or material qualities.'
or matter cannot be a place in the physical sense of the term.
At the same time the verse visualizes Vṛndāvana in physical
terms - mountains, animals, plants, etc. It is therefore
symbolic space.

The way in which Vṛndāvana partakes of the nature of the
divine similarly emerges from a verse in the Siddhāntapāñcādhyāyī
which says that just as the son of Nanda is solidified
existence, consciousness and bliss, so Vṛndāvana, which
devotees obtain in the world when they become imbued with
rasa, and which scriptures praise as the eternal abode of
Kṛṣṇa, is solidified consciousness:

>sachana saccidānanda namdevamdana śāvra jasa/
taisei tinake bhagata jagata nam bhaye bhare rasa//
 Śrī vṛndāvana cidchana ghaṇa ghaṇa ghaṇa chabi pāve/
nanda sūnu ko nitya sadana śrutī gana jihi pāven/\n
Thus both Kṛṣṇa and Vṛndāvana are essentially the same
substance. Moreover, they are inseparable - Kṛṣṇa cannot
exist except in Vṛndāvana.

In both of the above descriptions there is, nevertheless,
a sense of contrast between the divine in its condition as
pure existence, knowledge and bliss, when Vṛndāvana is also
undifferentiated consciousness, and its condition when involved
in līlā - when Vṛndāvana assumes the character of a place.
This is reminiscent of the contrast found in the Sūrāśākara
between Vṛndāvana and Vaikuṇṭha. Though the contrast in this

'Just as the Lord, son of Nanda, is solidified existence,
consciousness and bliss, so Vṛndāvana which devotees obtain
in the world, having become imbued with rasa, is solid
consciousness and solid beauty, the eternal abode of the son
of Nanda, of which the scriptures sing.'
case is less marked, there is still the sense, indicated for example by the phrase dhari rahyau 'assumed', that the līlā is a condition which is taken on, and accordingly that Vṛndāvana does not exist eternally and continuously as a līlādhīman.

ii. Vṛndāvana in nitya vihāra

A. Dhruvadāsa

The divine nature of Vṛndāvana as well as its indispensable role in the nitya vihāra is stressed by Dhruvadāsa. Vṛndāvana is, in fact, almost on a par with Rādhā, Kṛṣṇa and the sakhi as one of the four eternal elements of the nitya vihāra. Dhruvadāsa describes how Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa eternally participate in an eternal pastime; Vṛndāvana is eternally co-existent; Lalitā and the rest are their eternal playmates; eternally they disport themselves in one single passion:

nīta hī nitya vihāra karain yāme kachu na sandehu/
nītya sahaja brndā bipinā nitya sakhi lalitādi/
nīta hī bilasata eka rasa yugala kiōra anādi/61

The adjective nityasahaja applied to Vṛndāvana in this passage is capable of a number of interpretations. Sahaja in its original meaning denotes 'born with'.62 Taken in this sense nityasahaja would imply 'eternally born with' or 'co-existent' with the nityavihāra to which reference was made in the previous line. This would reflect the inseparable relation

61. Dhruvadāsa, Brhadāvana Purāṇa, op.cit., vv. 66-67. 'No doubt but that eternally they (Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa) participate in an eternal pastime; Vṛndāvana is eternally co-existent; Lalitā and the rest are (their) eternal playmates; eternally they disport themselves in one single passion, the youthful couple without beginning.'

spoken of earlier between the divine activity and the divine place.

Another possible interpretation is that Vṛndāvana is nityasatya with the youthful couple (Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa) mentioned in the following line. This would illustrate the relationship between the divinity and the divine place, implying a certain similarity of nature between the divine couple and Vṛndāvana. In either case, it is evident that for the nitya vihāra all four elements are essential.

The divine nature of Vṛndāvana and its apartness from the material world is made explicit in a verse from the Vṛndāvana sata, where Dhruvadāsa says that the wind of creation which is derived from māyā and the three guṇas does not touch that forest which has no beginning or end and which gives eternal happiness:

\[ \text{ādi anta jākaṇa nahim nitya sukhada bana śhi/} \\
\text{māyā triguna prapaṇa ki pavana na parasata tāhi/} \]

The statement that Vṛndāvana is untouched by creation formed from the three guṇas is similar in concept to the verse previously quoted from the Rasapañcādhyāyī (see above p. 133). Here again the point is emphasized that Vṛndāvana is not part of material creation, and so has no beginning or end, either in the sense of time or of space. It is 'space' in a purely symbolic sense.

In these verses of Dhruvadāsa there is a decided emphasis on the eternal nature of the divine activity — the constant reiteration of the term nitya, 'eternal' conveys this sense.

63. Dhruvadāsa, Vṛndāvana sata, op. cit., v.25. 'That forest which has no beginning or end and gives eternal happiness, the wind of creation based on māyā and the three material qualities does not touch it.'
Such an emphasis corresponds to the concept of total manifestation and activity as the fullest expression of the divine and the unmanifest as incomplete reality. Since the activity is eternal, all of the elements involved in the activity are also eternal, and Vṛndāvana in its role as divine space must also be eternal.

B. Bihārinadāsa

Though Bihārinadāsa does not discuss at length the nature of Vṛndāvana to the same extent as Dhruvadāsa, it is apparent that his views are basically similar. The vihāra, as we have seen above, is the essential expression of the divine, and this vihāra occurs only in Vṛndāvana. This can be seen, for example, in a verse where Bihārinadāsa says that Mathurā is greater than all pilgrimage centres, worlds and even than Vaikunṭha. Greater even than Mathurā is the glory of Braj which was described by Brahmā and the Vedas. Bihārinadāsa, however, serves only the groves in which the Lord of Rādhā disports himself - Vṛndāvana, the manifest temple of the Lord, the mine of rasa:

\[
\text{tīrtha sakala loka bālīkumātha taim madhupurī adhika}
\]

sandeha nasāmaum/

\[
\text{śrī bihārinidāsa nikumjani sevata jāmai rādhāravana ravāmaum/}
\]

vidyamāna hari mandira rājatu śvīrvṛndāvana rasa khāna khadamāmaum/\(^64\)

The non-material nature of Vṛndāvana comes across in a verse which contrasts the destructible dust of the material world with the indestructible dust of Vṛndāvana:

---

64. Bihārinadāsa, op.cit., v.60, p.307. Madhupurī is greater than all pilgrimage centres, worlds and Vaikunṭha; all doubt about this matter has been destroyed. Greater than that is the glory of Braj which Brahmā and the Vedas have described. Bihārinadāsa serves the groves in which the Lord of Rādhā sports - Vṛndāvana, the manifest temple of the Lord, the mine of rasa.
Thus in the poetry of both Bihārinadāsa and Dhruvadāsa just as vihāra is not a physical action, which must have a beginning and an end, so Vṛndāvana is not a 'place' which must also have a beginning and an end. At the same time, vihāra is expressed in terms of action which can, therefore, be termed symbolic action while the space in which it manifests itself is symbolic space. Vṛndāvana is, therefore, not merely a receptacle for the divine, but an aspect of the divine reality without which this reality cannot express itself.

65. Ibid., p. 165, v. 332. 'People die fighting for destructible dust, calling the destructible pure; reside in Vṛndāvana, become become merged in that dust.'
IV

GEOGRAPHY AND SYMBOLISM
IN THE REPRESENTATION
OF VRNDAVANA
GEOGRAPHY AND SYMBOLISM IN THE REPRESENTATION OF VRNDAVANA

In any given text the portrayal of Vṛndāvana as a place clearly reflects the attitude of the writer to the concepts involved in Vṛndāvana as a mythic and symbolic place. Three distinct pictures emerge - the mythological, the symbolic and the geographical - though these may overlap in one single text.

The mythological depiction expresses the concept of sacred space in mythic terms. It is thus a reflection of the same process whereby the metaphysical contrast between the immanent and the transcendent becomes a mythological event through its expression as incarnation. It is therefore not surprising that the mythological picture of Vṛndāvana is found in texts where the theory of incarnation is incorporated. A basic characteristic of this picture is the 'linear' layout of Vṛndāvana in relation to Braj-Gokula and Mathurā. To this extent it is compatible with geographical considerations.

In contrast to this linear layout, the symbolic picture is circular in shape. That is to say, Vṛndāvana is portrayed as a circular area within the Mathurā region. In this plan there is a gradation of the three areas - Vṛndāvana, as the centre, being supreme. The images used in this case are frequently those of the yantra, suggesting a similarity of purpose, i.e. a symbolic representation of the transcendental realm. This yantric Vṛndāvana invariably forms the scene, not for the incarnation of Kṛṣṇa, but for the eternal, unceasing union of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa - the nitya vihāra. The texts using this form of representation can be further divided into two categories;
the first being ritualistic and apparently intended for the practice of worship and meditation, the second concerned exclusively with the experience of rasa.

In the geographical picture Vṛndāvana appears as one of twelve forests surrounding Mathura. In contrast to the above representations it is thus much more Mathura-centred, which would appear to be related to the fact that these texts are concerned with pilgrimage. In this respect, they can be designated the most geographical in nature, since they are describing a place which can be visited in pilgrimage.

1. The mythological representation

The mythological representation predominates in the Purānic texts, and continues to play an important part in the poetry of Śuradēsa and Nandadēsa. All of these texts correspond in their division of the scene for the youthful activities of Kṛṣṇa into three localities, i.e. Mathura, Vṛndāvana and Braj-Gokula. These three places are linked by the movements to and fro of Kṛṣṇa.

In considering the relation of Vṛndāvana with Braj-Gokula in this mythological picture of Vṛndāvana, it is necessary to look at the definition of Braj-Gokula itself, since these range from that of a general term for a cowherd encampment, to the present-day usage of Braj for the entire area and Gokula for a particular town. There can be no doubt that originally these two terms were used for the cattle station as well as for the actual herd of cows. The term vraja is attested in this sense as early as the RV. while gokula first appears in the ṚBh.²

with similar connotations.

There is considerable evidence that the Purāṇas continue to use vṛṣaṭa and gokula as general terms rather than as proper nouns. Particularly relevant are the passages which describe the move to Vṛndāvana, since in all three Purāṇas it is clear that this does not involve a move from a place called Braj-Gokula as is later understood. In fact, the entire vṛṣaṭa-gokula is moved to Vṛndāvana, illustrating its nature as a movable encampment.

In the Hariya, for example, the inhabitants decide that the entire vṛṣaṭa should be moved in order to avoid a massacre by the wolves who threaten them:

\[
\text{yāvad vyṛtair vadhams gharam na nāh sarvo vṛṣaṭo vṛṣajeto}^{3}
\]

The aim of the move to Vṛndāvana is described as not only the welfare of the cows but also the establishment of the vṛṣaṭa:

\[
\text{tēṣām maṭam athādhiśya caṁtvam vṛndāvanam prati/ vṛṣaṭasya ca nīvaśānyya caiva suciya ca/}^{4}
\]

Finally the beauty of the newly established vṛṣaṭa surrounded by the woods of Vṛndāvana is depicted:

\[
\text{tad vṛṣasthānām adhikam okaśe kānanāvrtam/}^{5}
\]

---

3. Hariyaṁga, P.L. Vaidya ed., Poona, 1969, 53.3. 'Before a dreadful massacre by the wolves, our entire encampment should move away.'

4. Ibid., 53.7. 'Having perceived their decision to go to Vṛndāvana for the sake of the establishment of the encampment and for the well-being of the cows.'

5. Ibid., 53.30. 'That place of the encampment, surrounded by the woods, looked even more beautiful.'
All the above examples correspond with a conception of the *vraja* as a nomadic settlement rather than as the name of a particular place.

The pattern is identical in the *VIP*. The elders decide that they should depart from their present location to *Vṛndāvana* before a catastrophe befalls the *vraja*:

\[ \text{vṛndāvanam itah sthānāt taṁśād gacchāma mā cīram/} \]
\[ \text{yāvad bhunmahotpātadośo nābhīhvad vṛṣajam/24/} \]

Here again the establishment of the *vraja* in *Vṛndāvana* is described:

\[ \text{sa sanāvāśitah sarvāḥ vṛṣajā vṛndāvena tataḥ/7} \]

No change in this respect can be detected in the *BhP*.

Both the protection of the *vraja* as the motive for the move and the eventual re-establishment of the *vraja* in *Vṛndāvana* are in evidence here as well. The elders assemble to discuss the affairs of the *vraja*, the term evidently denoting the community as a whole and not the place:

\[ \text{gopārdhā mahotpātān anubhūya brhadvane/} \]
\[ \text{nandādayaḥ samāgaṇaḥ vṛṣajāraṇam amantrayam/20/8} \]

Using *gokula* synonymously with *vraja*, the elders decide that out of concern for the welfare of the *gokula*, they should leave the place:

\[ \text{uttbhātavyam ito śmāhīr gokulasya hitaiśbibhī/9} \]

---

6. *VIP*, *op.cit.*, V.6.24. 'Therefore we should go from here to *Vṛndāvana* without delay, before a terrestrial disaster befalls the encampment.'

7. *Ibid.*, V.6.30. 'Then the whole settlement encamped in *Vṛndāvana*.'

8. *BhP*, *op.cit.*, X.11.20. 'The elder cowherds, such as Nanda, experiencing disasters in the great forest, gathered together and discussed what was to be done about the settlement.'

9. *Ibid.*, X.11.22. 'We who desire the well-being of the *gokula* should depart from here.'
Finally comes the description of the *vraja* settlement formed in Vṛndāvana with a semi-circle of carts:

\[
\text{tatra ca kṛur vṛajāvāsaṃ sakataś ardhacandravat}^{10}
\]

Other indications that *vraja* and *gokula* are employed as general terms can be found in their use in the plural as well as with the possessive qualification 'of Nanda' suggesting the possibility of other *vrajas* and *gokulas*. Such a use in the plural can be seen in a passage from the *Bhāgavat* which says that rich *vrajas* should move on to forests having fresh grass and that neither those who live behind closed doors nor those possessing house and fields are as praiseworthy as the *vrajas* which wander from place to place:

\[
\text{icchanty snupabhuktāni bhoktum gāvas trāṇi ca/}
\text{tanām vanam navatram gacchantu dhanino vṛajāh/17/}
\text{na dvārabandhāvanāḥ na gṛhakṣetrīnāḥ tathā/}
\text{vrajaśaṁ vai vṛajā loko yathā vai cakraśārinah/18/11}
\]

In this passage the nature of the *vraja* as a nomadic community is evident in the contrast with the settled possession of home and property. The *BhP* elsewhere describes how during the move to Vṛndāvana the cowherds each prepared their own *vraja* for the journey, suggesting that the *vraja* as a whole consisted of a group of smaller *vrajas*:

\[
vṛajāṁ svāṁ svāṁ samśyujja yāyur udhaparicchodāṁ/12
\]

10. *Ibid.*, X.11.22. 'There with the carts they established an encampment in the shape of a semi-circle.'

11. *Bhāgavat*, op.cit., 52.17-18. 'The cows desire to eat grass which has not been made use of. Therefore rich encampments should move to a wood with fresh grass. Neither those surrounded by closed doors, nor those possessing house and fields are as famed in the world as the *vrajas* which move from one place to another.'

12. *BhP*, op.cit., X.11.29. 'Each one having made ready his own *vraja*, they set off, their goods being carried.'
The nature of *vraja* as a term for a particular type of settlement emerges from another passage from the *BhP*, which describes how Pūtana wandered, killing children in towns, villages and *vrajas*:

> 

> 4.6.6.7 caṇḍa niminantā purāṇāmassa vrajaśāyena/2/13

Again *vraja* is used in the plural, while its use with 'town' and 'village' place it in a similar category of meaning.

A few examples from the three *Purāṇas* will suffice to show the identification of the *vraja-gokula* where Kṛṣṇa resided as belonging to Nanda. The *Hariv.* speaks of Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma being herdsmen in the *govraja* of Nanda:

> govraja nandaścasya ballavatvam prakurvatah/1/14

The *ViP.* describes how for seven days it rained upon the *gokula* of Nanda:

> septarātram mahāmeghā vavasur nandagokulē/15

The *BhP.* states that because it was the dwelling-place of Hari, Lakṣmī disported herself in the *vraja* of Nanda, endowing it with all wealth:

> tata krabhya nandaśya vrajah saryasamṛddhimān/

> harer nivāśātmanaiḥ ramākrīdaṁ abhūn urpa/16/16

All of these uses imply the existence of *vraja-gokulas* belonging to others than Nanda, and so contradict the notion of Braj-Gokula as the name of a particular place.

---


14. *Hariv.*, *op.cit.*, 50.1. 'Performing the duties of a cowherd in the cow-encampment of Nanda...'

15. *ViP.*, *op.cit.*, V.11.22. 'For seven nights the great clouds rained down upon the gokula of Nanda.'

16. *BhP.*, *op.cit.*, X. 'From that time the encampment of Nanda, endowed with all wealth, became the place of Rāma's sport, through virtue of being the dwelling-place of Hari.'
Vaudeville sees a distinction between *vraja* as the pasture-land and *gokula* as the encampment of the cowherd tribe. Such a distinction is not, however, substantiated by the Purānic texts. The pasture-land is the *vana*, in particular *Vṛndāvana*, which is contrasted with the *vraja* and *gokula* which are both used for the inhabited area, though *vana* and the *gokula-vraja* together comprise the rural scene as opposed to the city of *Mathurā*.

Contrast between *vana* and *vraja*, wherein the *vraja* is the habitation of the cowherds and *gopīs*, while *vana* is the wild area where the cattle are taken to graze, can be frequently observed in the *Harivy*. One example may be seen in the incident where Kṛṣṇa is struggling with Kāliya in a pool of the Yamunā specified as being in *Vṛndāvana* by an earlier verse. At that time the cowherd boys are said to return to the *vraja* to inform the others such as Nanda of the misfortune, thus indicating the nature of the *vraja* as an inhabited area:

```
etasmim antara bhātā gopālāh sarva eva te/
vrajanām va jaggap vaṁpasangadhavyā girī/14/19
```

The term *gokula* is used much less frequently by the *Harivy*, and if any difference of meaning can be detected, it is that *gokula* can be understood as the actual herds of cattle rather

18. *Harivy*, op.cit., *kadācit tu tadā kṛṣṇa vinā sankarsana guruṁ/ vasakṣe tadvanavaram kāmaṁ ṛṇaṁ varāṇanah/ 'Then once the handsome Kṛṣṇa, capable of assuming any form, wandered to that most excellent forest without the elder Sankarṣaṇa.'
19. Ibid., 56.14. 'In the meantime all the cowherd boys, frightened, went weeping to the settlement, their speech indistinct with tears.'
than the encampment. For example, in the context of the lifting of Govardhana, it is said that the gokula was kept dry:

*nirjalan gokulam krtvā dhrito govardhano girih*\(^{20}\)

Here there is no clear indication, as there was with *vraja* above, that gokula is meant to be understood as an encampment.

No such ambiguity remains in the *ViP* and *BhP*, where gokula and *vraja* are used with equal frequency and clearly synonymously. The *ViP*, for example, speaks of Kṛṣṇa as living in gokula when Pūtanā arrives:

*v rasatām gokula teṣām pūtanā balagūtiṁ*\(^{21}\)

The contrast between the *vraja-gokula* is as evident in the *ViP*, as it is in the *Hariv.* A passage describes, for example, how Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma return to the *vraja* in the evening with cows and cowherd boys after wandering in the wood during the day:

krīḍantaṃ tu vane tasmāt ceratu tustamānasau/\(^{49}\)
vikāle ca sannvair gobbhir goṇavṛdaśeṣam avitau/\(^{50}\)

The *vana versus vraja* contrast is similarly evident in the *BhP*. Kṛṣṇa tells the gopīs who have come to the *vana* attracted by the music of his flute, to return to the *vraja*:

pratītā vajrajam neha athēvas strībibhī samadhyamāṇā/\(^{23}\)

He says that they have seen the beauties of the *vana*, which he

---

20. *Ibid.*, 65.30. 'Keeping the gokula dry he held the mountain Govardhana.'

21. *ViP*, *V.5.7*.'When those two were living in the gokula, Pūtanā, the murdāress of children, ...'

22. *Ibid.*, V.6.49-50. 'Those two, with happy hearts, wandered, playing in the forest. Then in the evening, those two of mighty strength returned to the settlement with the cows, surrounded by groups of cowherd boys, having disported themselves as was fit.'

23. *BhP*, *op.cit.*, X.29.19. 'Return to the settlement. Women should not remain here, Oh beautiful ladies.'
describes as blossoming, lit by moonbeams, and adorned with
trees rustling in the breeze from the Yamuna river:

\[
dr̥yānam vaṇam kusumitam rākeśakaraśālītaṁ/ 
yamunānilaiśajjattarupallavasopbhitaṁ/^{24}\]

All of these images evoke the atmosphere of the wood, romantic
and uninhabited, which is in total contrast to the \textit{vraja}, the
\textit{gothā}, where the relatives of the \textit{gopīs} are lying asleep,
and to which \textit{Krṣṇa} urges them to return and serve their
husbands:

\[
tad vaṁśam mā circaṁ gothāṁ sūrasadhvam patīṁ satīṁ/^{25}\]

A contrast is thus maintained in all three \textit{Purāṇas} between
the \textit{vraja-gokula}, the inhabited area, where the child \textit{Krṣṇa}
is brought up, and \textit{Vṛndāvana}, the uncultivated, wooded pasture-
land, where the boy \textit{Krṣṇa} takes the cattle to graze, plays with
the cowherd boys, and sports with the \textit{gopīs}.

An almost identical pattern is to be found in the \textit{padas}
of the \textit{Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam}. The same contrast between \textit{Braj-Gokula} and
\textit{Vṛndāvana} may be observed, for example, in numerous \textit{padas}
dealing with the theme of \textit{Krṣṇa} taking the cows to graze in
\textit{Vṛndāvana}. In one \textit{pada}, \textit{Krṣṇa} expresses concern about the fact
that night may fall while they are still in the forest and says
that they should return to \textit{Braj}:

\[
brajahin caalau ṛṣa abā sūṁjha/ 
surebhā sabai lohu ṭeṇaṁ keri hoī janī banaṁ bāṁ mūṁha/^{26}\]

Other \textit{padas} describe the beauty of \textit{Krṣṇa} as he returns
from the forest to \textit{Braj} in the evening. He is described as

\footnotesize{24. \textit{Ibid.}, X.29.21. \textit{'(You) have seen the forest in flower, moonlit,
adorned with tree-twigs agitated by the sports of the Yamuna river breeze.'}}

\footnotesize{25. \textit{Ibid.}, X.29.22. \textit{’Then return without delay to the settlement and
serve your husbands, O pure women.'}}

\footnotesize{26. \textit{Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, op. cit.}, \textit{pada} 1090. \textit{’Let us go to \textit{Braj}; evening has
come now. Take all the cows, herding them in front. Let
it not fall (while we are in) the forest.'}}
being surrounded by the cows and cowherd boys who have been wandering in the forest all day:

_sandhya samaya gopa godhara samya bana taim bani_
_brajā śvata/27_

Sūradāsa, thus, maintains the same contrast between the inhabited Braj-Gokula and the uninhabited vana as the three Purāṇas discussed above.

Like the Purāṇas, Sūradāsa sees Braj-Gokula as the location for the majority of the babyhood līlās, as well as incidents connected with the birth of Kṛṣṇa. This can be seen in a pada describing the celebration of this birth:

_ānanda atisai bhayau ghara ghara urtya thāvamhaṁ thāvya/
nomda dvāraṁ bhenti lai lai umāya gokula śvama/28_

Vṛndāvana, on the other hand, besides being the place where the cattle are taken to graze, also forms the background for the rāsa. Sūradāsa describes how the gopīs go running to the wood when they hear the sound of the flute.29 As in the Bhāgavatapurāṇa, Kṛṣṇa asks the gopīs why they have come to the wood at night:

_nisi kahaim ban&kaum uthi dhaim/
Vṛndāvana, on the other hand, besides being the place where the cattle are taken to graze, also forms the background for the rāsa. Sūradāsa describes how the gopīs go running to the wood when they hear the sound of the flute.29 As in the Bhāgavatapurāṇa, Kṛṣṇa asks the gopīs why they have come to the wood at night:

The contrast between Vṛndāvana and the inhabited community of Braj emerges when Kṛṣṇa laughingly suggests that they have lost their way to Braj as they were returning from selling curds in Kṛṣṇa:

---

27. Ibid., pada 1097. 'In the evening the cowherd boy, looking beautiful, comes with the cows from the wood to Braj.'

28. Ibid., pada 644. 'There was great joy in every home and dance in various places. Bringing gifts to the door of Nanda, the whole of Gokula village overflowed (with joy).'

29. Ibid., pada 1621. _gali bana benu sumata jaba dhāi/_
'When they went running to the forest on hearing the flute ...'

30. Ibid., pada 1629. 'Why have you come running to the forest at night?'
Though the essential contrast between Braj-Gokula and Vrindavana is basically the same in the Sūraśāgara as in the BhP., there does appear to be a basic difference in the definition of Braj-Gokula, i.e. its use suggests the connotation of a proper

31. Ibid., pada 1629. 'Laughingly Syāma says, "Or have you forgotten the way to Braj? You went to sell curds in Mathurā and there became late.'

32. Ibid., pada 1301. 'With his words he brought Rādhā. "Come, let us go to the forest of Vṛndāvān," says Syāma, with full intent.'

33. Ibid., pada 1304. 'Youthful Gopāla and youthful Rādhā, imbued with the fresh essence of love, both disport themselves in the forest, each one full of love.'

34. Ibid., pada 1340. yaha vṛṣabhāṇupurā ye braja maia kahān duhāvana ati/ 'Why has this girl from the city of Vṛṣabhānu come milking in Braj.'
name rather than that of a general term. Sūradāsa never uses Braj or Gokula in the plural, nor does he ever qualify them with the possessive adjective 'of Nanda'. The one and only pada which mentions the move to Vyādāvana is inconclusive. It merely says that Yaśodā and Nanda decide that since disasters befall them daily in Gokula, they should go and settle in Vyādāvana:

\[
\text{Maharaj maharaj kaim mane yahe aī/ gokula hota upadra vahe aī/ati basie vyādāvane main aī.}
\]

This does not make it clear whether Gokula is a place or a movable encampment. Apart from this single verse which could well be a later interpolation attempting to put the Sūrasaṅgara in line with the Bhā, there is every indication that Braj-Gokula is a settled place near Vyādāvana, and that no move is involved; especially since Braj-Gokula continues to be the term given to the inhabited area in verses which in the time sequence of the events of Kṛṣṇa's life should follow the above verse.

The frequent juxtaposition of both Braj and Gokula with qualifying terms including 'village' (gāmva) and 'town' (sahara) supports the supposition that Braj-Gokula has in the Sūrasaṅgara the connotation of a particular place. These suggest the sense of a proper name, i.e. 'the village called Gokula'. Sūradāsa says, for example, that at the birth of Kṛṣṇa all of the people of the city of Gokula were overjoyed:

\[
\text{Nandamagana nara gokula sahara ke.}
\]

---

35. Ibid., pada 1020. 'This thought entered the minds of (his) mother and father, "Everyday there are disasters in Gokula. We should go and settle in Mathura."'

36. Ibid., pada 648. 'The men of Gokula city were absorbed in joy.'
Braj is used in a similar sense in a verse which describes
Kṛṣṇa as he returns to the city of Braj from grazing the cattle
in the woods:


The difference of such statements from those of the BhP, where the
vṛṣaṇa is specifically differentiated from both town and village
(see above p.145) is obvious.

The above discussion shows how the three Purāṇas and the
Śrāvastīyam share certain basic elements in the portrayal of
Vṛndāvana, among which the contrast between the inhabited
Braj-Gokula and the forest Vṛndāvana is of primary significance.
In this context the similar contrast in the Vedic myth of
Puruṣāvās and Urvāśī between the village (gṛham) and the
forest (aranya). The presence of this parallel suggests
that such a contrast forms a basic mythological motif, possibly
having reference to two stages in the evolution of creation -
the arāṇya representing Bien, while the gṛham is the evolved
material world of time and space.

It may be noted, however, that none of the above texts suggest
any gradation between Vṛndāvana and Braj-Gokula in their respective
importance - both are portrayed as being on the same plane.
The interrelation between the two is reflected in the constant
movement of Kṛṣṇa back and forth between Braj-Gokula and
Vṛndāvana.

All of the four texts discussed above accept in one way or
another the concept of the divinity as comprising two aspects -

37. Ibid., p.1145. 'Syama reached the city of Braj; Mohana
and Bala went home.'
Vishnu as transcendent and Krishna the immanent incarnation. In the Harivy. and VIP, the process of incarnation is presented as a series of events within time and space while the BhP. and the Sūrṣāgara emphasize the metaphysical dimensions of the concept; nevertheless, all four texts accept the same basic mythological structure. It is not surprising, therefore, that all four use the same mythological pattern in their portrayal of Vṛndāvana.

11. The symbolic representation

The overlapping of the mythological and the symbolic pictures of Vṛndāvana can be seen in the Laghūbhāgavatāmṛta of Rūpa and the works of Nandadāsa — which while not rejecting outright the concept of incarnation reinterpret it insofar as Krishna is regarded, not as an incarnation of Vishnu, but of himself. This involves the existence of Vṛndāvana on two levels, i.e. in Gauḍīya terminology, the manifest (mythological) and the unmanifest (symbolic). In this way the two distinct approaches are reconciled, enabling the incorporation of the Purānic pattern to a certain extent.

The first significant difference observable in the portrayal of Vṛndāvana as found in the Laghūbhāgavatāmṛta is the lack of importance attached to the contrast between Vṛndāvana and Braj-Gokula. This emerges from a verse describing the abodes of Krishna, which first divides them into two, i.e. Māthura and into Gokula and the city (pura):

\[
dhāmasya dvividham proktam māthuram dvārvatī tathā/ 
māthurāṁ ca dvīdhē praḥūr gokulaṁ puram eva ca/38
\]

38. Rūpa Gosvāmī, Laghūbhāgavatāmṛta, op.cit., p.249, v.175. 'His (Krishna's) abode was said to be divided into two — Māthura and Dvārvatī; and Māthura was said to be twofold — as Gokula and the city.'
There is thus a degree of identification of Mathura and Gokula as being the two parts - urban and rural - of a single area, but there is no further division of Gokula, which must then be inclusive of Vrindaavana.

The inclusive nature of the term Gokula as used by Rupa, as well as his reinterpretation of the Puranic structure, is also implicit in a further statement, according to which Krsna goes to and fro between Gokula, Mathura and DwAravati in the manifest Lila alone:

\[\text{tatra prakatallavam eva syatam samacanan} / \]
\[\text{gokule mathurayam ca dvAravatyam ca sAracinah}^{39}\]

Here again Gokula must stand for the entire Gokula-Vrindaavana area.

The movement from one to another of these three abodes is said to occur only in the manifest Lila, i.e. in the mythological context. This concept of manifest Lila is used to explain the separation of Krsna from the gop\(\bar{\text{is}}\) in another passage:

\[\text{vraje prakatallavam trin masan viraho smr\(\bar{\text{a}}\)}/\]

This is in contrast to the unmanifest Lila where Krsna disports himself in Vrindaavana continuously and always with the inhabitants of Gokula:

\[\text{prsthebhyo pi priyatamair janair gokulav\(\acute{\text{a}}\)vibhibh}/\]
\[\text{vrnda\(\acute{\text{a}}\)vay e sadav\(\acute{\text{a}}\)vau vih\(\acute{\text{a}}\)ram kurite hari}/^{41}\]

Thus the manifest Lila retains the Puranic pattern of the contrast and relation between Braj and Mathura, but this is absent in the unmanifest Lila where the sport in Braj-Vrindaavana is an unbroken process.

\[^{39} \text{Ibid., p.230, v.158. 'There, in the manifest sport, Krsna goes to and fro between Gokula, Mathura and DwAravati.'}\]

\[^{40} \text{Ibid., p.240, v.167. 'In Braj there is separation from him for three months in the manifest Lila.'}\]

\[^{41} \text{Ibid., p.246, v.172. 'With his dearest, most beloved inhabitants of Gokula, Hari always disports himself in the forest of Vrnda.'}\]
A further respect in which Rūpa differs from the Purānic texts is in the obvious gradation which may be seen in the presentation of the various abodes. This emerges even from the verse discussed above from the order in which the dhāmas are enumerated. That is to say Māthura comes before Dvāra vatī, indicating the precedence of Māthura; then, in the further division of Māthura, Gokula precedes the pura, showing the supremacy of Gokula above all the other abodes. The pre-eminence of Gokula becomes even more explicit in a further passage according to which though Kṛṣṇa disports himself in all three abodes eternally (i.e. in the unmanifest līlā) in Gokula his sweetness is greatest; that is to say, he finds his most complete expression:

\[ iti dhāmatraye kṛṣṇo viharaty eva sarvāḥ/ \\
\text{tatrāpi gokula tasya mādhuri sarvato 'dhikā}/42 \]

This particular sweetness which is said to exist in Braj—Gokula alone (vraja eva) is fourfold, consisting of majesty, sport, flute and beauty of form:

\[ satyrdhā mādhuri tasya vraja eva virājate/ \\
\text{āśeṣvāryakālayor yen to sathā śrīvigrasana ca}/43 \]

All of these statements point to an intentional and overt elevation in the status of Gokula-Vṛndāvana above that of Dvāra vatī and Mathurā, an elevation possibly inherent in the BhP, but never emphasized in this way.

43. Ibid., p.254, v.181. 'Thus in the triple abodes Hari ever disports himself; still in Gokula his sweetness is greatest.'

44. Ibid., p.256, v.183. 'His fourfold sweetness only appears in Braj, (that is) majesty, sport, the flute and a beautiful form.'
Nandadāsa resembles Rūpa insofar as he retains the mythological structure of Vṛndāvana-Braj-Mathura, but gives importance only to the contrast between Mathura and Vṛndāvana-Braj, not to that between Vṛndāvana and Braj. This can be seen in the Brhamaraṇagīta where both Vṛndāvana and Braj are contrasted with Mathura. The use of Braj in this context can be seen in a verse where the gopis tell Uddhava that in leaving Mathura and coming to Gokula to teach Yoga, he has made a mistake since only people with love live here:

madhunana sudhīhim bīṣṭārikai āve gokula māhim/
ita saba premi basata baim tumaraū gāmhaka māhim/45

Vṛndāvana is used in a similar way when Uddhava entreats Kṛṣṇa, who is in Mathura to return to Vṛndāvana and the company of the gopis:

punī punī kahai be syāma āve brmadhāna rahiyaj/
parāma premaj ko punī jahē gopī sēm牵挂 lahiyaj/46

Something of the Gaudīya concept of manifest and unmanifest would also appear to be reflected in the Virahamāṇjāry of Nandadāsa which, though the whole poem is based on the theme of Kṛṣṇa’s absence from Braj-Vṛndāvana, says in the introduction that Kṛṣṇa always resides in Vṛndāvana:

śadā basau brmadhāna dāmā/47

The reference must be to the unmanifest. A similar allusion is also detectable in the last verse of the Brhamaraṇagīta which says

45. Nandadāsa, Brhamaraṇagīta, op. cit., v.55. "Forgetting Madhubana you have come to Gokula. Here dwell only those with love, not your customers."

46. Ibid., v.72. "(Uddhava) said again and again to Syāma, "Go and stay in Vṛndāvana, where you will have the company of the gopis who are formed of supreme love."

47. Nandadāsa, Virahamāṇjāry, in Nandadāsa-granṭhāvalī, op. cit., v.6. "He always dwells in the abode of Vṛndāvana."
that Kṛṣṇa showed himself to be one with the gopīs, and then
cast again the net of illusion and hid his form of sport (bihāra):

\[
gopī ēka dukhāi eka karikāi banavāri/
\]

Udhava ko bhare nainā dārī vyāmohaka jārī/
apanau rūpa bihāra kau līño bahuri dūrāya/\footnote{48}

The divergence of Nandadāsa from the mythological
preoccupations of the BhP., despite certain apparent similarities,
emerges clearly from the description of Vṛndāvana in the
Rāsapaṇḍita. This account contains elements which have no
counterpart in the BhP., and which can be identified as
characteristic of the symbolic description of Vṛndāvana. Among
these is the description of a dais upon which a sixteen-petalled
lotus, circular in shape (oakrākṛti), is situated:

\[
taham ika mani-maya-emka citra ko semhā ko subha ati/
tāpāra sōḍasa-dala-saroja adbhuta oakrākṛti/\footnote{49}
\]

Kṛṣṇa is said to be enthroned in the centre of this lotus
on its seed-pod (kariniṅka):

\[
maṇḍhā kamenīr kariniṅka saba suṣṭha susūrdara-kandara/
taham rājāta brajarāja kumvarabara rasika puramādara/\footnote{50}
\]

These motifs, i.e. a dais, a sixteen-petalled lotus, the central
seed-pod of the lotus as the seat of the deity, and the circular
area, all occur frequently in texts to be examined and characterize
the symbolic portrayal of Vṛndāvana as opposed to the mythological.

\begin{footnotes}
\footnote{48} Nandadāsa, Bhramarop. cit., v.75. ‘Banavāri showed himself
and the gopīs to be one. Having cast a deluding net over the
tear-filled eyes of Uddhava, he again caused his sportive form
to disappear.’

\footnote{49} Nandadāsa, Bhāg., op. cit., I.31. ‘There is a bejeweled dais,
made of variegated shell, extremely beautiful. Upon that is
a sixteen-petalled lotus, astonishing, circular in shape.’

\footnote{50} Ibid., I.32. ‘In the centre is a lovely pericarp, the beautiful
source of all happiness; there is enthroned the Lord of Braj,
the best of youths, the foremost of rasikas.’
\end{footnotes}
Later in the text a connexion is made between the circular area depicted as a sixteen-petalled lotus and the circular rāsa dance which is depicted as taking place upon the lotus:

ārambhīta adbhuta surasa uhi kamala-cakra pura/51

In this way, a link is formed between the concept of a circle already present in the rāsamandala of the three Purāṇas and the Sūraśāgara, and the concept of Vṛndāvana as a circular area. It is arguable that in both the symbolic element is present, but in the mythological texts it is presented as an event, while in the symbolic expression it is an image of an unchanging condition.

Though the term rāsamandala is not used in the Hariv.,
the circular concept appears even here in a verse which describes Kṛṣṇa as being surrounded by a circle (cakravāla) of gopīs:

evam sa kṛṇo gopinām cakravālair alamkṛtaḥ/
śaradās acandrasu niśāsu mumuda sukhi/52

In the ViP. and the BhP., on the other hand, the term rāsamandala is frequently used for the formation of the gopīs around Kṛṣṇa in Vṛndāvana. The ViP. describes how Kṛṣṇa forms the rāsamandala taking the hands of the gopīs, one by one:

hastena gṛhya caikaiṣe gopinām rāsamandalam/
ocākāra tatkarasparśaṁ vihitadvānam harī/53

51. Ibid., V.4. 'The extraordinary rāsa started on that lotus circle.'
52. Hariv., op. cit., 63.45. 'Thus that joyful Kṛṣṇa adorned by circles of gopīs, rejoiced in the moonlit, autumn night.'
53. ViP., op. cit., V.13.50. 'Having taken by the hand the gopīs, one by one, whose eyes closed at the touch of his hand, Hari formed the rāsa circle.'
Similarly, the BhP. relates how the rāsa festival formed by the circle (mandala) of gopīs was initiated by Kṛṣṇa:

\[ \text{rāsotsavah sampravṛtto gopimandalamanditeḥ} \]
\[ \text{yogēvareṇa kṛṣṇena tāṁ madhye dvayaḥ dvayoḥ} /54 \]

A slightly more spatial element is introduced into the concept of the circular rāsa by Śūradāsa when he specifies the area encompassed by the rāsamandala as being twelve kośa in perimeter:

\[ \text{kośa dvādasā rāsa parimita racyau nandakumāra} /55 \]

The general picture is still, however, that of a circle formed in dance.

From the above discussion it appears that the circle (mandala) is throughout an important element in the concept of Vṛndāvana, basically disconnected from any geographical features. Whereas this element appears in the three Purāṇas and the Sūrasāgara in the form of a mythological event, it is given a more concrete symbolic form by Nandadāsa as the circular lotus within which the rāsa occurred. The similarity of this type of symbolic imagery with that of the yantra would seem to be more than coincidental. Not only the circle but also the lotus with its pericarp as the central form are basic yantra images.

54. BhP., op.cit., X.33.3. 'The rāsa festival, formed by circles of gopīs, was initiated by Kṛṣṇa, the lord of yoga, (who was) between every two of them.'

55. Śūradāsa, op.cit., pada 1752. 'Nandakumāra formed the rāsa, twelve kośa in perimeter.'
A text which exhibits the comparability of the conception of Vrndavana with a yantra at its most explicit is the Brahma-samhitā. Passages of this work are included in the Laghubhāgavata-mārtaka and it also has a commentary attributed to Jīva Gosvāmī. Both these facts suggest a pre-Gosvāmī date for the text, as well as indicating its acceptability within the Gauḍīya theological framework. A comparison of the terminology of this text with that of Tantric accounts of yantra show evidence of an intention to portray a yantra-like form. At the same time the similarity in a number of respects with the description of Vrndavana by Nandadāsa is noteworthy.

A first point which may be observed is that the term Gokula is used in this text very much in accordance with the Rupa Gosvāmī interpretation, i.e. as a general term for the abode of Kṛṣṇa not distinct from Vrndavana. It is also clearly not meant here in the Purānic sense of a cowherd encampment, but instead is used as a proper name.

The description begins with the lotus imagery already observed in Nandadāsa. In this case, Gokula is said to be a thousand-petalled lotus:

\[ \text{saahasrapatram kamalam gokulākhvam mahat padam} \]

Comparable uses of the thousand-petalled lotus image can be found, for example, in the Lakṣmī-tantra, a Paścarūtra text, which describes how the first stage of meditation upon Viṣṇu involves the visualization of a thousand-petalled lotus within which the

56. Brahma-samhitā, commentary Jīva Gosvāmī, ed. A. Avalon, Calcutta, 1928, v.2. 'The thousand-petalled lotus called Gokula, the great abode.'
deity has its abode:

tatāḥ samuṭhitam padmanāma dvīyat kalirūnavadāt/ ... 
sahāradalaśampannam sahaśakraśaṇam/ 
sahāraśaṇam-saṃkāṣaṃ tataḥ prayōthe cāyanam nvaset/57

In this case the thousand-petalled lotus is an image symbolizing the transcendental realm of the divine for the purposes of meditation. As will be seen, ritualized meditation also appears to be involved in such representation of Vṛndāvana.

The image of a thousand-petalled lotus is similarly used for the highest of the eight sakras, or spiritual centres within the body:

visargaḍdhah padmanāma dasaśatadalaṃ pūrṇacandraśubhraṃ/58

Here it represents the supreme spiritual state and hence is essentially identical in its connotations with both the thousand-petalled abode of the deity and the thousand-petalled Gokula, i.e. a symbolically spatial representation of a metaphysical concept.

The similarity of the Bhāgavata-purāṇa with both Nandadāsa and tantric texts is further observable in its definition of the pericarp of this lotus as the abode of Kṛṣṇa:

tatkarmikāram taddhāma tadanantāmāgasambhavam/59

57. Lakṣmi-tantra, ed. V. Krishnamacharya, Adyar, 1959, 36.10-12. 'Then one should meditate on the lotus which arises from the interior of the ocean of milk ..., thousand-petalled surrounded by a thousand rays, like the sun. In the back of that should be placed the seat.'

58. Satakaśaṇi-śrutādāna, ed. A. Avalon, Calcutta, 1915, v.40. 'Below the visarga is the thousand-petalled lotus, radiant as the full moon.'

59. Bṛhadāraṇyaka, op. cit., v.2. 'The pericarp of that (is) his (Kṛṣṇa's) abode, (and has) arisen from his infinite portions.'
The Tantric parallel can be found, for example, in a statement of the Mahānirvāṇa-tantra to the effect that the main deity is to be situated in the pericarp of the lotus drawn in the yantra for the purposes of worship. The pericarp is thus seen as the innermost point of the lotus and in all yantric diagrams, the central point represents the subtlest essence which gradually evolves into grosser forms as it moves outwards.

The Tantric parallel continues to be observable in the second verse of the Brahma-samhitā where the above described pericarp is portrayed as hexagonal in shape (satkona) and is specifically termed a yantra:

karnikāram mahādvyantram satkonam vājrakīlakam/ The hexagon image may again be compared with that of the Mahānirvāṇa-tantra which describes how in the construction of a yantra the sequence should be first a triangle around which is drawn a circle; around that is inscribed a hexagon and the outermost boundary is quadrilateral. Even this particular sequence is more or less observed by the Brahma-samhitā when it describes the hexagon as being surrounded by a quadrangle called SvetadvIPA, the four corners of which form the fourfold

60. Mahānirvāṇa-tantra, ed. Arthur Avalon, Madras, 1927, 5.179. "Having established the deities of the seats in accordance with the rites for the placing of seats, and having worshipped (them), one should worship the original deity in the centre of the pericarp."

61. B Bram, op.cit., v. "The pericarp (is) a great yantra, a hexagon, with a diamond wedge."

62. Mahānirvāṇa-tantra, op.cit., athatmayantravor madhye māyāgarbham trikonakam/ vritam satkonam kikhyu catumāram likhed vahih. "Then having inscribed the triangular māyā-interior, a circle and a hexagon between oneself and the yantra, a quadrangle should be drawn outside."
abode of the four forms (presumably the caturvyūha - Vāsudeva, Sankarṣaṇa, Pradyumna and Aniruddha):

caturasaṃram tatparītah svetadvīpaḥkram adbhutam
| caturasaṃ ram caturmūrti caturdhāma catuskṛtyam/5

There is thus an unmistakable resemblance between the
description of a yantra as found in a Tantric text and the
representation of Gokula in a Vaiṣṇava text.

In the Brahma-saṃhitā, not only is the main deity situated
in the pericarp of the lotus, but the filaments of the lotus
are allocated to the portions of this deity, while the ēṛīs,
i.e. the female energies identifiable with the gopīs, are
situated on the petals:

tātātājālam tādāmśānām tatpatrāṇi ēṛīyām api/64

This can be compared with the way in which minor deities or
aspects of śakti are situated on the various filaments and
petals of the lotus in a yantra. The Tantravāja, for example,
describes the śaktis who are to be worshipped on each of the
eight petals of the ośkra of the Śrī Yantra.65 Such a
placement can also be compared with the encircling of the gopīs
around Kṛṣṇa in the Purāṇas, only the yantric image is a static
one. It again suggests, however, that a single concept is being
presented in two different ways - one mythological, the other
symbolic.

63. BrSemp., op. cit., v. 6. 'Around it is the marvellous quadrangle
called Svetadvīpa'. The four corners are the four abodes - the
four forms, fourfold.'

64. Ibid., v.5. 'Its filament belongs to his portions and its petals
to the ēṛīs.'

astās av api ca patraṇu tṛigāvarane sthitih/
'And remaining on the eight petals in
the third enclosure...'
That the Brahma-samhitā was accepted, particularly in its view of Vṛndāvana, by the Gauḍīya sect is supported by the fact that identical images and features can be found in a Braj Bhaṣa Gauḍīya account of Vṛndāvana - the Vṛndāvana yogapītha ascribed to Gadādhara Bhaṭṭa. The use of yogapītha in the title is in itself significant, since the term pītha is used both for the four main geographical seats of sakti worship as well as for the seat of the deity in a yantra. A homology is thus found between the geographical place (the pītha) and a symbolic formation (the yantra) in the Tantric texts similar to that made in the case of Vṛndāvana by the Vaiṣṇava texts.

Like the Brahma-samhitā, the Vṛndāvana yogapītha describes the pītha as a thousand-petaled lotus with filaments between each petal:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{tā maṇḍapa maha yogapītha paṅkaja ruci lāgī/} \\
\text{tāke mana meh uḍaya hota jo kū badabhāγī/17/} \\
\text{tāke patra viśītra sahasra madhya kimjākai/} \\
\text{padmarāga kī bhāγti agra muktā mani jhālakāi}/ \text{65}
\end{align*}
\]

This in itself might not be enough to indicate direct influence, since the image of a thousand-petaled has been seen to be a common one. The Brahma-samhitā also describes, however, the pericarp as being vajrakīlakam, an uncommon phrase meaning literally

64. Cf. Yoginībrādayādiṭīkā, Benaras, 1923, commentary Amṛtananda Nātha, v.41, p.36 etāśe catamraḥ saktayaś tu kā pū ja o iti kramāt/ 'These four saktis, K, P, J, and O, in this order.' According to the commentary Kā stands for Kāmarūpa, Pū for Pūrṇapāṇī, Jā for Jālandhara and O for Oṣyāna.

65. Gadādhara bhaṭṭa,ś kī vāṇi, Vṛndāvana, 1958, v.17-18. 'In that is a lotus seat, liking for which arises in the heart of one who is very fortunate. Between its variegated thousand petals are filaments, and on their tips pearls gleam like rubies.'
'having a diamond wedge or pin'. Exactly the same phrase is used by Gadadhara Bhaṭṭa to describe the pericarp:

\[ \text{kanaka barana karṇī kṛśa baijana kṛṣa saha} \]

The term kṝśa or kṝlaka is apparently used for the inner syllables of a mantra. Such syllables are inscribed on a yantra, thus combining a symbolism of sound and form. The connexion of the mantras is borne out by the second half of the verse from the Vṛndāvana yogāśītha which goes on to speak of the greatness of the ten-syllabled mantra:

\[ \text{mantradasākaśara rūpe kahana mahimāko ko hai} \]

The use in both texts of the identical phrase suggests that the Braj Bhaśa text was familiar with the images of the Brahma-saṁhitā. This in turn indicates the acceptance by the Gauḍīya sect of this symbolic picture of Vṛndāvana, particularly for the purposes of ritual meditation.

The Padma Purāṇa is another text which shows a yantric symbolic representation of Vṛndāvana combined with an emphasis on the eternal and unceasing nature of the pastimes of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa. Passages from this text are quoted by the Gauḍīya Gosvāmīs, indicating that at least parts of it predate them. The rejection of the concept of the incarnation of Kṛṣṇa as an event can be seen in the statement to the effect that the gopīs, the cowherd boys, Vṛndāvana and the Kṛṣṇa incarnation are all eternal:

66. Ibid., v.19. 'The golden pericarp, a wedge of diamond, looks beautiful.'
68. Gadadhara, op.cit., y.19. 'Who can describe the glory of the ten-syllabled mantra.'
Such a concept of the eternal Kṛṣṇa incarnation is very much in accord with the Gaudīya theology as expressed, for example, in the Laghubhāgavatārta.

If Mandadāsa can be said to combine the symbolic and the mythological aspects of Vṛndāvana, the PadP. combines the symbolic and the geographical forms of imagery. Geographical imagery will be discussed at length later in the chapter (see below p. 185); for the moment it may be noted that salient features of such imagery is the treatment of Vṛndāvana as one of twelve woods surrounding Mathurā, and the designation of the entire area as Mathuramandala. The enumeration of the twelve woods can be found in the PadP.:

*bhadrārāдолahāṃḍānāḥśehāśṭālakhaḍārakhāh/

*bakulaḥ kumudam kāṇyahā madhu vaṃśaṃ tathā*

However, such a limitation of Vṛndāvana as being no more than one of twelve other woods is contradicted by other passages which treat Vṛndāvana either as encompassing the entire area or as the innermost centre of the entire area (see below p. 170).

In neither of these cases is the conception of Vṛndāvana geographical in nature, it is celestial and symbolic. The inclusion of Vṛndāvana as one of twelve woods along with these other statements would therefore appear to be an attempt

---

69. *Padma Purāṇa*, ed. V.N. Mandalika, Poona 1894. 'Know my Mathurā to be eternal and also the wood Vṛndāvana, with the Yamunā, the gopiā, and the cowherd boys. My incarnation is eternal; have no doubt about this. My beloved is always Rādhā, I am omniscient and supreme.'

70. Ibid., 4.69.16. 'Bhadra, Śrī, Loha, Bhāṇḍāra, Mahā, Tāla, Khadāraka, Bakula, Kumuda, Kānya, Madhu, and Vṛndāvana.'
to incorporate the geographical picture into a basically symbolic layout.

A similar duality of interpretation can be observed in the use of the term Mathuramandala which could be seen as meaning no more than the geographical area of Mathura with no particular connotations of a circular area. However, the PadP. makes the symbolic, circular connotations of the mandala in this context clear by describing the Mathuramandala as having the form of a thousand-petalled lotus and as being encircled by the cakra of Visnu:

\[
\text{sahagrapatrakamalakāram māthuramandalam/}
\]
\[
\text{vīṇocakra-parimatam dhāma vaishnavam adbhutam}//^{71}
\]

The image of the Vishu cakra not only emphasizes its circular nature but also its character as a supramundane realm. Geographical consideration are thus clearly subordinate to symbolic representation.

Other yantric images used by the PadP. in its portrayal of Vrndavana include that of an eight-petalled lotus within a sixteen-petalled lotus. A similar image can be found in the Tantric description of the Sri Cakra, where the second cakra going inward is a sixteen-petalled lotus and the third cakra is eight-petalled.\(^{72}\)

The integration of the geographical and the symbolic can be seen in the way in which the twelve vanas are depicted as being situated on the various petals of these lotuses, along with the various scenes of Kṛṣṇa's lilās. For example, the

\(^{71}\) Ibid., 4.69.14. 'Mathuramandala, having the shape of a thousand-petalled lotus, measured by the discus of Vishnu, is the extraordinary Vaiṣṇava abode.'

\(^{72}\) Cf. Arthur Avalon's description in the introduction to \textit{TantraTā}, op.cit., p.6-7, and also \textit{YoginīThrdaya}, op.cit., v.8.
seventh petal of the outer lotus is said to be Bakulavana, while the eighth petal is Talavana where the demon Dhenuka was killed by Krishna:

\[
\text{septamam bakul\text{"a}ranyam dalem ram\text{"a}n prak\text{"i}rtitan/}
\text{tatra\text{"a}ptamam talavana\text{"a}m tatra dhenuvadhah svar\text{"a}tah} / \text{73}
\]

That Vr\text{"a}ndavana is on a higher level than the rest of the M\text{"a}thura\text{"a}nda\text{"a}la is indicated by its being called the pericarp of the thousand-petalled lotus:

\[
saha\text{agr\text{"a}dalapadmasya vr\text{"a}nd\text{"a}ranyavar\text{"a}takam} / \text{74}
\]

The importance of the pericarp in yantric diagrams has been discussed above and the use of this image once again shows the basically symbolic preoccupations of the Pad\text{"a}P. It differs from the mythological layout insofar as Vr\text{"a}ndavana becomes a central point, on a higher level from the rest of the M\text{"a}thura\text{"a}nda\text{"a}la.

The description of the pericarp itself in the Pad\text{"a}P. is remarkably similar to the description of Vr\text{"a}ndavana in the E\text{\text{"a}}\text{sa\text{"a}na\text{"a}ha\text{"a}v\text{"a}yf of Nanda\text{"a}\text{\text{"a}s. The Pad\text{"a}P. describes how an octagonal yogap\text{"i}tha is situated in Vr\text{"a}ndavana:

\[
tasmadhye mani\text{"a}bhavane yogap\text{"i}tham samujjvalam/
\text{tatras\text{"a}takonanim\text{"a}v\text{"a}n nap\text{"a}d\text{"i}ptimangoharam} / \text{75}
\]

Upon this yogap\text{"i}tha is a jewelled throne:

\[
tasyopari ca mani\text{"a}yaratnasimh\text{"a}sanam \text{\text{"a}\text{"a}bham/} \text{76}
\]

This can be compared with the bejewelled dais described by Nanda\text{\text{"a}\text{"a}s. The Pad\text{"a}P. further describes how an eight-petalled

---

73. Pad\text{"a}P., op.\text{\text{"a}cit., 4.69.44 'The seventh lovely petal is famed as the Bakula forest; the eighth is the Talavana where the destruction of Dhenu (took place) according to tradition.'

74. Ibid., 4.69.70. 'Vr\text{"a}ndavana is the pericarp of the thousand-petalled lotus.'

75. Ibid., 4.69.81 'In the midst of that lovely palace is a radiant yogap\text{"i}tha. That eight-cornered construction shines with manifold brilliance.'

76. Ibid., 4.69.82 'Upon that is a splendid throne formed of gems jewels.'
lotus is situated upon this throne and in the pericarp of that lotus stands Kṛṣṇa:

\[ \text{tasmin āśṭādaśām padnam karnikāyāms sukhāyrayaṁ/} \\
\text{govindasya paraṁ sthānam kim aṣya mahimocayet/} \]

This is paralleled by the ādāsa-dāla-saṅga and madhī kamanīya karintkā of Māṇḍāśā. All of these are such standard yantric images, however, that it seems unnecessary to conjecture any direct relation between the two texts. It is more likely that these had become traditional images in the description of Vṛndāvana and both texts subscribed to this tradition, showing a similarity in their concept of Vṛndāvana.

Resembling the minor deities (āvarana devatās) and sāktīs which are placed around the main deity in a yantra, the PadP, depicts Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa as being surrounded, in the inner circle at the eight corners of the throne by the eight foremost beloveds of Kṛṣṇa:

\[ \text{tadbāhyo yoganīte ca svarnasimpāsanāryte/} \\
\text{pratyaāgarabhasāvayasaḥ prabhānāḥ kṛṣṇavallabhāḥ/} \]

Proceeding outwards are then found four doorkeepers:

\[ \text{śrīdāmā pāscimāvāre vasudāmā tathottare/} \\
\text{sudāmā ca tathā pūrve kaśīkīnī cāpi dākine/} \]

Of these two, Sudāma and Śrīdāman, correspond to childhood playmates or saṅkācchā of Kṛṣṇa. The other two are, in fact, puzzling since although from a previous verse which says that all four are equal in strength and prowess it would seem that these were also intended

---

77. Ibid., 4.69.82 'Within that is an eight-petalled lotus having a pericarp which is the resting place of happiness. That is the supreme place of Govinda, what can be said of its glory.'

78. Ibid., 4.70.3-4 'Outside in the yoganīte which surrounds the golden throne, are the foremost beloveds of Kṛṣṇa, their every limb possessed with ardour.'

79. Ibid., 4.70.20-21. 'Śrīdāma at the western door, and Vasudāmā at the northern, Sudāmā at the eastern, and Kaśīkīnī at the southern.'


81. PadP., op.cit., 4.70.19. samānaśeṣa-vyayasāh samānabala-purusāh/ 'Identical in dress and age, identical in strength and valour.'
as masculine names, they are actually feminine forms and can be traced as goddesses; a fact which again suggests an association with yantras.

These doorkeepers are followed by the cowherd boys and the cows. Then outside the yogapltha, on each of its four sides, lies a golden pitha in which one of the four vyûhas is enthroned. This can be compared with the description of the four forms at the four corners of Cokula in the Brahma-samhitâ. Finally, as the outermost doorkeepers, are the four Viṣṇus—white, golden, red and black, each having four arms.

That these represent successive stages in the apprehension of the divine can be seen much more explicitly in the Braj Bhagã texts to be examined in due course. Even here, however, a progression can be traced in which the lowest level is represented by the four-armed Viṣṇu doorkeepers, indicating the subordination of Viṣṇu to Kṛṣṇa, as in the Gaudyâ texts. The four vyûhas are envisaged as the next stage upwards and inwards, followed by the cows and cowherd boys who are associated with the Braj lilm. The final circle is formed by the gopîs or sakhi, while Yādava and Kṛṣṇa occupy the innermost point.

---


83. Padâ, op. cit., 4.70.22-25. svarnavedvyantarastha tu svarnâbhisaranaabhûte/ stokâkrâcâsubhadâdâyair gopâlair ayutâyutaḥ/22/ ... kserapayobhir givrâdair asamâdyâtair uçââyta/ On the (pîtha) in the interior of the golden altar, adorned with decorations, gather round myriad of cowherd boys, such as Stokâkrâ, Amû and Bhadra ... and innumerable herds of cows, their udders dripping with milk.

84. Ibid., 4.70.26-46.

85. Ibid., 4.70.59-64.
The use of the Pad& depiction of Vṛndāvana in sectarian Braj Bhāṣā texts, illustrating the compatibility of such images with sectarian views, can be seen particularly clearly in a Rādhāvallabha text attributed to one Rasikadāsa and written in A.D. 1691. The actual title of the text as given in the colophon is Rasakadamabodāmani but it is popularly known today by the devotees of the sect as Vṛndāvana yogapīthā, thus placing it in the same category as the yogapīṭha of Gadādhara Bhāṭa. In other words, it is a text describing Vṛndāvana for the purposes of ritual meditation.

Similarities with the Pad& are numerous. The same image is used of the outermost boundary being formed by the Sudārāṇa Cakra of Viṣṇu within which lies a thousand-petalled lotus:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{saḥasra sūdala kau kāmala kāla kahvau pūrṇa ke mānhi/} \\
\text{cakrasūdaramana para lasate samai yūmama mānhi/17/} \\
\end{align*}
\]

All of the seven successive enclosures (āvaranas) are similarly described as eight- or sixteen-petalled lotuses. As in the Pad&, this text describes the twelve vanas and the scenes of the various līlās as being situated on the sixteen petals of the sixth enclosure. Not only the vanas but even the upavanas correspond to those mentioned in the Pad&. They are, in fact, mentioned in

---

86. The text is an unpublished manuscript in the collection of a Rādhāvallabha Gosvāmi, called Chōte Sarkār in Vṛndāvana. The colophon runs: likhitam rasakadambaoudāmani caitanya/ senavit sattraha sair vaśrā eka adhī ka manoša// agahana vadi gātī sutiha dina dina mani suprakaśa// 'The book Rasakadamabodāmani has been written. In the year Sap. 1751, on the auspicious date of the sixth day of the dark half of the month of Agahana, it became manifest.'

87. Rasakadamba, op.cit., 2.7. 'It is described in the Purāṇa how the beautiful lotus with a thousand petals adorns the Sudarsana discus, there is no doubt about this.'

88. Ibid., 13.2-3. prathana bhadravana velavana puni sulohavana ohu// aru bhāmīdīrabanahi niraṇkī mahāvana lehu// itēti tālavana khidravana behulāvana abhirāma// karahu kumudavana kāmaka mahāvana kaum paranāma// 'First Bhadravana, then Velavana and beautiful Lohavana; and having seen Bhamdiravana you reach Mahāvana. Here itself is Tālavana, Khridavana and beautiful Bahulavana. I bow to Kumudavana, Kāmavana and Mahāvana.'
the same order, the difference being that in this text they are made to number thirty-two, as in the Brajabhaktivilāsa discussed below (see p. 191), whereas in the PadP, the number is left unclear. The PadP. says for example:

\[
\text{aryac copabanaam praktaa krenakriyārāṣaṣṭhalaam}
\]

This would appear to mean no more than that there are other upavanas, place having the essence of Kṛṣṇa's sport. The Braj Bhāṣā text, however, has taken the phrase krenakriyārāṣaṣṭhalaṃ as referring to three of the upavanas, i.e. Kṛṣṇa-vana, Kṛti-vana and Raha Asthala:

\[
\text{prathama kṛṣṇa vana guni maṇahi kṛṭi vana dvai jāma/}
\text{raha asthala hai tīsarau aurov suṇai dai kāma/}
\]

This can be seen as localizing the lilās further, possibly connected with the continued process of identification of lilāsthalaś, as well as the emphasis on the unity of the symbolic and geographical Vṛndāvana.

It may be observed that the structure of Vṛndāvana in both the PadP. and the Rasakadambacudāmani is basically the same, with certain modifications. In both there is a progression from Viṣṇu-doorkeepers through cowherd boy doorkeepers to the gopīs, with Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa in the centre. In the Rasakadambacudāmani the implications of this picture, in terms of a progression towards both increasing intensity and purity of devotion and a more complete expression of the divine, are more clearly formulated.

89. PadP., 4.69.16. 'And another minor grove was described, a place having the essence of Kṛṣṇa's sport.'

90. Rasakadamba, op.cit., 13.7. 'Know in your heart the first to be Kṛṣṇa and the second as Kṛti-vana. The secret place is the third. Listen to the rest attentively.'
The hierarchy among the forms of devotion represented in each surrounding enclosure (āvarana) is expressed by dividing the seven āvaranas into five categories, i.e. 1) the first and second outermost āvaranas are said to consist of pure majesty (aiśvarya):

prathama dutiya āvarana main kevala guṇa īśvarja/91

Among these two, those who perform devotion combined with observance of ritual and social practices, are entitled to the first āvarana:

tabām ko adhikārī kahum nyārī rīti dikhāī/
bhakti karma miḥrā karom tana mana je cita lī/5/92

Those who combine devotion with knowledge, on the other hand, reach the second covering:

bhakti gyāna miḥrā karata, jāba je hota prapamna/
taba te Kī ihām aho yahucata hain āubha dīna/8/93

As in the PadP., the doorkeepers of the first āvarana are four-armed Viṣṇu.94 This is again in accordance with the theme of aiśvarya, since the four-armed Viṣṇu is always seen as inspiring awe, in contrast to the two-armed Kṛṣṇa who inspires pure love.

2) The third āvarana falls into the second category of majesty combined with sweetness (mādhurya).95

91. Ibid., 2.3. 'In the first and second enclosures, the only quality is majesty.'
92. Ibid., 3.5. 'I will describe those who are entitled to that place; those who, showing a unique method, practise devotion combined with performance of rites, with body, mind and consciousness.'
93. Ibid., 4.8. 'Those who become suppliant, performing devotion combined with knowledge, they reach here on an auspicious day.'
94. Ibid., 18, 21. 'At the four doors are the doorkeepers with their jāktis; there all four are said to be four-armed, devoted to the great glory.'
95. Ibid., 2.3. prathama dutiya mem kahvau vara ati īśvarja apāra/
abe īśvarja mādhurya ki tṛṭiyem samadhi viḍāra/
'In the first and second has been said to be the best supreme majesty. Now consider the third - the meeting of majesty and sweetness.'
3) Pure sweetness is found in the fourth to the sixth avarana, and this sweetness is connected with Braj bhakti:

suni catuṛtha avarana ten chatha aim lawa suvicāri/vṛjāvarana nīta hīm hoi gaurasa mādhura apāra/2

The significance of the doorkeepers assigned to each enclosure may again be noted - cowherd boys in the case of the fifth and the playmates (sakhās) in the case of the sixth enclosure. This is roughly the same sequence as the Pāda, and again fits in with the form of devotion ascribed to these avaranas, i.e. Braj bhakti.

4) In the seventh avarana, sweetness is combined with love (prema). This prema is evidently the term used for the devotion of the gopīs, since it is here that the rāsa is portrayed as taking place. Here also the gopīs propitiate Kātyāyanī in order to obtain Kṛṣṇa as their husband. This particular avarana is envisaged as forming the link between the Braj and Vṛndāvana līlās. Thus the eighth and last petal of this particular enclosure is defined as being neither Vṛndāvana nor Braj, but the meeting-place of both:

vṛndāvana ten nyāre i astema dala ye jānī/
brājāḥu ten nyāre inahi lai ura main hīm mānī/53/
vṛndāvana vṛja hu duni kī samāhāri samajhī vicārī/102

96. Ibid., 2.4. 'Listen with consideration (to the description) of the fourth to the sixth enclosures. This is the enclosure of Braj, where there is always the milk of unlimited sweetness.'

97. Ibid., 11.26, and 21.52-53.

98. Ibid., 12.6.

99. Ibid., 2.5. saptama jo avarana hai tehin sūnan cita lāi/
suthi suthomā mādhura vara prema sahita lasākī/5/
'In the seventh covering, listen with attention, which is very beautiful, shines the best sweetness with love.'

101. Ibid., 18.36.

102. Ibid., 18.45-46. 

103. Ibid., 18.54. 'Know this eighth petal to be distinct from Vṛndāvana. Understand in your heart that it is also distinct from Braj. After consideration, realize that it is the conjunction of both Vṛndāvana and Braj.'
5) Finally, in the pericarp, only pure love exists:

\[ \text{tāke ānām karaniṅā nīju premā suvilāsa}^{104} \]

It is here that the divine couple, Hādā and Krṣṇa disport themselves eternally, and it is only sakhīs such as Lalitā that can enter this āvarana,\(^{105}\) since in the devotion of the sakhīs alone is love found in its purest form. The pericarp is thus the scene for the eternal vihāra.

Corresponding to the various forms of devotion, a progression can be traced in the expression of the divine. Thus Viṣṇu is envisaged as dwelling in the second enclosure. Here he appears in two forms, i.e. as Mahāvaikuṇṭhanātha,\(^{106}\) and as Viṣṇu who lies on Sesā.\(^{107}\) The subordination of Viṣṇu to Krṣṇa in this way, as well as the portrayal of two forms of Viṣṇu, is very reminiscent of the Gauḍīya texts.

The third āvarana contains the four vyūhas - Vāsudeva, Sankarṣaṇa, Pradyumna and Aniruddha.\(^{108}\) This can be seen as a statement about the position of the Dwārakā and Mathurā līlās, envisaged as superior to the Vaikuṇṭha of Viṣṇu but inferior to Braj and Vṛndāvana līlās.

The fourth, fifth and sixth āvaranas, above seen to be associated with mādhurya, are all three involved in the manifestation of Braj līlās. These include the tending of cows\(^{109}\) as well as Krṣṇa's childhood sports.\(^{110}\)

---

104. Ibid., 2.6. 'Beyond that is the pericarp (where there is) the sportive expression of their own love.'
105. Ibid., II.5.1-20 and II.7.
106. Ibid., 6.4.
107. Ibid., 4.8.
108. Ibid.,
109. Ibid.,
110. Ibid.,
We have already seen how Kṛṣṇa appears as the Lord of the gopīs in the seventh covering, and finally in the pericarp itself the divine couple are found, eternally engaged in their divine play:

\[\text{tāman rājata rucira ati brājata mithuna kīśora/}\]

A hierarchy is thus maintained with Vṛndāvana Kṛṣṇa sporting eternally with Rādhā on the highest rung; Viṣṇu on the lowest level; and Braj Kṛṣṇa in between. A contrast is thus made between Vṛndāvana and Braj, but it is different in nature from that made in the three Purāṇas and the Sūrasāgara. Here Vṛndāvana is envisaged as purely the scene for the eternal union of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa. All of the lilās which in the Sūrasāgara, for example, were portrayed as taking place in Vṛndāvana, such as the rāsa and the grazing of cows, are here categorized as Braj lilās.

The above symbolic representation also differs from the mythological portrayal of events in that Vṛndāvana and Braj lilās are depicted as taking place simultaneously, each one in its own position in the yantric layout. In this way it agrees with Rūpa's concept of unmanifest lilā, in which all the facets of lilā are eternally co-existant. In the Purāṇas and Sūradāsa, on the other hand, there is a sequence of events and so a movement to and fro between Vṛndāvana and Braj. This is what Rūpa calls manifest lilā.

111. *Ibid.*, II.1.27. 'In that are enthroned the most beautiful, shining youthful couple.'
The correlation of the acceptance of the concept of nitva vihāra, and hence rejection of the theory of incarnation, with a symbolic, yantric portrayal of Vṛndāvana is again supported by the Mahāvānī of Harivyāsadeva. This text, whose concept of the eternal nature of the sport of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa and its separateness from the process of incarnation has been discussed above (see p. 102), presents a picture of Vṛndāvana possessing many of the yantric elements found in the Padāpañcā, Nandadāsa and the other symbolic descriptions, though not including such specific details as to suggest direct borrowing.

The outermost boundary of Vṛndāvana in this account is said to be formed by the Yamunā river which is described as having the shape of a bracelet, i.e. as being circular:

kanaka-kāra saudhāri saritā/
bahatī ati suraga simghara bharitā/*112

Such a picture of the Yamunā as encircling Vṛndāvana is absent from the mythological picture where Vṛndāvana instead is situated beside the Yamunā. The encirclement here is again reminiscent of the outer circle of a yantra, or the Sudarśana Cakra, making Vṛndāvana circular in form.

The lotus imagery is equally in evidence here. Within the area encompassed by the Yamunā is said to be a lotus with innumerable petals:

aiso nijadhāma jā madhya nitibhūmī/
emītadala kamala ākāra rahi jhūmī/*113

---

112. Harivyāsadeva, op.cit., pada 3, v.9. 'The river pours forth, bracelet-shaped. It flows with the essence of love.'

113. Ibid., pada 3, v.17. 'Such is their own abode in the midst of which is the eternal ground which sways with joy, shaped as a lotus of innumerable petals.'
This can be compared with the thousand-petalled lotus found in the Brahma-samhitā, Cāndhāra's Yogapītha, the Padma, and the Rasakadamabodhamani. Moreover, as in the above texts, the next stage inward is formed by a row of eight petals:

\[
\text{madhyā samjula bāṇī āstādaśā pānti/114}
\]

Equally familiar is the way in which each of the eight petals is described as having the bower of one of the eight main sakhis situated upon it:

\[
\text{uparī priva sakhī ki kumja sarasāntī/115}
\]

The sakhis here are equivalent to the saktis found similarly situated in Tantric yantras.

From here on, the text proceeds to combine yantric elements with palace imagery. That the two are basically compatible has been pointed out by Eliade in his discussion of the mandala, in which he sees royal symbolism as playing an important part.116 It is, of course totally absent from the Puranas. The Mahāvīra describes how a palace with eight doors stands in the centre of four lakes:

\[
\text{cāhuna saravarana ke madhaya sohem/}
\]
\[
\text{mahāla athadvāra chāvi kom vimohem/117}
\]

The image of four lakes is also present in the Rasakadamabodhamani where they are said to be in the seventh āvarana.118 This image

114. Ibid., pada 3, v.16. 'In the midst is a lovely row of eight petals.'
115. Ibid., pada 3, v.16. 'Upon them flourish the bowers of the dear sakhis.'
117. Harivyāsadeva, op.cit., pada 3, v.23. 'In the centre of the four lakes stands the eight-doored palace which enchants beauty itself.'
118. Rasakadamba, op.cit., I.18.9. 'Here in the second part of the seventh enclosure are four lakes and an eight-petalled (lotus). Remember their appearance day and night.'
is, in fact, also present in the PadP, which says that there are four lakes in the centre of the thousand-petalled lotus:

\[
\text{sahāsradalapadmesya samsthānam madhyakorakam/}
\text{caturśressod caturdvaram aścaryakulasamucalam}^{119}
\]

This section describes how Arjuna wished to take part in the līlā of Kṛṣṇa and the gopīs, and eventually after bathing in these lakes he assumes the form of a woman and achieves his desire.

Certain basic yantric forms continue to be used by the Mahāyāna in the description of the palace. The palace is said to contain a cauka, which can mean courtyard but is literally a four-sided area. Within the cauka is said to be a mandala, again ambiguous in that it can be understood as either a circle or a platform:

\[
\text{tēju mahala ke cauka bīci muni mandala rasa pumja/}^{120}
\]

The image here of a circle within a square is remarkably similar to the yantra described above from the Mahānirvāṇa-tantra which used the same pattern. In this way the two images of palace and yantra are interwoven.

The yantric images continue in the description of the octagonal throne situated upon the mandala with one of the eight sakhīs standing at each corner of the throne:

\[
\text{āmmanb mohana mahala ke mohana mandala mānu/}
\text{tē upana atha kaumma ko sukha śīrghāsana rama/34/}
\text{komua komua pratyeka ika priya pramādāgana samga/}^{121}
\]

---

119. PadP., op.cit., 4.74.57 'The place in the centre stalk of the thousand-petalled lotus, having four lakes and four doors, is exceedingly astonishing.'

120. Harivyāsadeva, op.cit., pada 3, v.28. 'In the middle of the four-sided courtyard of that palace is a circular platform of gems, formed of rasa.'

121. Ibid., pada 3, vv.34-35. 'In the midst of the palace's enchanting courtyard is an entrancing dais. Upon that is an octagonal, pleasant and pleasing. At each corner is a beloved with all her group of women.'
This is obviously similar to the PadP.

The presence of such image in the Mahāvīrī, traditionally a Nimbārkiya text, demonstrates the way in which their use is not confined to one sect. Bandadāsa of the Vallabha sect, Rasikadāsa of the Radhavallabha sect, Gadādhara Bhaṭṭa of the Gaṅgīya sect and Hariyāsadeva of the Nimbārkiya sect, all employ to a greater or lesser extent similar images. Suradāsa, on the other hand, who is traditionally claimed by the Vallabha sect, but whose divergence from sectarian preoccupations has been demonstrated in other contexts, does not.

If the PadP. and the Rasakadambabādāsāni are compared, though both are similar in many ways, the emphasis on the different levels in the expression of devotion (rasa) is much more pronounced in the Rasakadambabādāsāni. It is this aspect which predominates in the poetry of authors such as Dhruvadāsa and Bihārinadāsa. Though the picture of Vṛndāvana basically corresponds to that represented in the texts above, the aim in the two cases would appear to differ. Whereas texts such as the PadP. are more concerned with ritual and the depiction of Vṛndāvana as an aid to the meditational aspect of such ritual, poets such as Dhruvadāsa are entirely preoccupied with the experience of rasa. This is reflected in the poetry through a less stylised depiction of Vṛndāvana. Nevertheless, some of the same images are used and the picture is definitely symbolic rather than mythological in nature.

The use of yantric imagery in the poetry of Dhruvadāsa can be seen, for example, in his discussion of the relation between Vṛndāvana, Braj and Mathurā. This is described, as in the
Rasakadambadādāmānī, in terms of circular areas within circular areas, each progressively superior as they proceed inwards. Thus the Braj mandala is said to be within the Mathūra mandala and also superior to it:

\[\text{balkuntha hau te adhika hai mathūra mandala jānī/} \]
\[\text{tāmam tāhau te adhika vraja mandala sukha-khānī/} \]

In the centre of the Braj mandala, in turn, lies Vṛndāvana which is compared to a jewel in a crown:

\[\text{madhi rājata jyom mukuta mani vṛndāvana rasakanda/} \]

The term mandala has, of course, also the connotation of an area or district; so that the picture intended here could be a geographical one of a smaller district within a larger district rather than the symbolic circular image. The concept of a progression in circles from the innermost supreme point (bindu) outward, each circular area successively depicting an inferior manifestation of divine power resembles that of a yantra too closely, however, to be a mere coincidence. Moreover, the same gradation of Mathūra, Braj and Vṛndāvana corresponding to the level of devotion as well as to the fullness of the divine manifestation, has been seen to be depicted in symbolic terms in the texts discussed above, suggesting the presence of a tradition to this effect. It may be noted that here again the contrast between Braj and Vṛndāvana is seen in terms of a contrast between the eternal sport of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa with the rūga with the gopīs, and not the mythological contrast between vana and grāma.

122. Dhruvadēṣā, Brhad bāvanapurāṇa, op. cit., v.32.
'Know the circular area of Mathūra to be superior to Vaiṅśeṣha; in that and superior to that (area of Mathūra) is the circular area of Brāj, a mine of happiness.'

123. Ibid., v.34. 'Vṛndāvana, the source of love, adorns the middle like a jewel in a crown.'
Dhruvdása does occasionally use yantric images in other contexts as well. In his Muktâvalî Līlā can be found the image of Vrîndâvana as a sixteen-petalled lotus upon a bejewelled circle with Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā in the very centre and a sakhī on each petal:

mandala manimayā adhika virājai nirakhāta koti bhāna
sasi lejai/
tāpara kamala sudesa suvāsā soḍasa dala rājate cahum pāsā/
madhya kisorā kiśorī sohain dala dala prati sahasair

Like Harivyāsadeva, he also describes the Yamunā as encircling Vrîndâvana. In Premâvalî Līlā, Dhruvdása compares the Yamunā to liquid love itself (srngāra rasa) flowing in a circle around Vrîndâvana:

taranisutā caḥūṇa dīsa bahai sabhā liye athūha/
manauṃ dharyau simāra rasa kundala bāṃdhī pravāha/55/124

He goes on to compare the river to a necklace of blue gems worn by Vrîndâvana:

āvata upamā aura ubra sbhauta parama rasāla/
vrîndâvana pahirī mano nīla manina ki māla/56/126

Both of these similes conjure up a circular picture compatible with that of the yantric concept, but not with the imagery of the BhP.

124. Dhruvdása, Rasa muktâvalî Līlā, in Bayalîsa līlā, op.cit., vv. 15-17. 'The bejewelled circular platform looks very splendid; seeing it thousands of suns and moons are put to shame. Upon it is a lotus, a lovely fragrant place, having sixteen petals on all sides. The middle is graced with the youth(Kṛṣṇa) and the young girl (Rādhā), while on each petal a sakhi gazes on their beauty."

125. Dhruvdása, Premâvalî Līlā, in Bayalîsa līlā, op.cit., v.55. 'The Yamunā flows on all sides with an unfathomable beauty. It is as if liquid love were overflowing, its stream taking the shape of an earring.'

126. Ibid., v.56. 'Another simile, astonishingly beautiful, enters the heart - it is as if Vrîndâvana had worn a necklace of blue gems.'
Bihārinadāsa resembles Dhruvadāsa in his use of the yantric images purely for the purposes of describing the different levels of devotion. This can be seen, for example, in a passage (discussed above p. 125) which describes how Kṛṣṇa who sports eternally in Vṛndāvana is far beyond the devotion manifested in Braj, let alone ordinary bhakti. The different levels are the same as those found in the Rasakadambacūḍāmani; ordinary bhakti followed by Braj bhakti, and finally the pure rasaj expressed in Vṛndāvana alone. Of particular interest is the use of the term āvarana in this passage. This is the term used in the Rasakadambacūḍāmani for the seven areas surrounding the central pericarp, Vṛndāvana. The verse of Bihārinadāsa describes the āvaranas of Braj as being the gopās, cows and cowherd boys:

tā brajā kṛ ṣ ṣṇa āvaṁtākāśaṁ gopā gobiśu guvāla/127

The description of the gopās, etc., as 'coverings' is, in fact, only comprehensible in the light of the above discussion.

The order in which the gopās, cows and cowherd boys are mentioned suggests a hierarchy in which the gopās are on the highest level. If it is seen in terms of circular areas surrounding the central point, the gopās would be situated in the innermost circle. This is again in accordance with the Rasakadambacūḍāmani and again corresponds to the different bhāvas, proceeding from sakhiya, represented by the cowherd boys, through to mādhurya or gopi-bhāva. Beyond this is the pericarp, the bindu, where only the love manifest through the eternal sport of Kṛṣṇa with Rādhā exists - the nitya vihāra - which can only be entered by the sakhiya.

127. Bihārinadāsa, op. cit., v.662, p.244. 'Hear of the coverings of that Braj - the gopās, the cows and the cowherd boys.'
The devotion of the sakhīs is frequently called by Bihārinadāsa the service in the palace (mahāla ki tahāla). In the description of Vṛndāvana as a palace an echo can be detected of the type of imagery used by Harivyāsadeva. The descriptions in this case are, however, much less detailed and the emphasis is more on the expression of rasa. The actual term mahāla is, of course, an Arabic word, suggesting possible Sufi influence. The use of the palace as a metaphor for an inner spiritual state can be seen in the description of the palace of Padmāvatī by the Sufi poet, Jayasi. This palace is described as having seven levels and on the highest level is the bed where the union of Ratansen and Padmāvatī takes place.\textsuperscript{128} This can be compared with the seven āvāranas surrounding the central point where Hādhā and Kṛṣna are united eternally, and could equally be the result of Hindu influence.

The use of Arabic terms is, however, very marked in some of Bihārinadāsa's verses, suggesting that in his case at least the influence was from the Sufi side, made possible by elements already within the bhakti tradition. For example, in a verse using very much the same sequence in the stages of devotion as those outlined above in the yantric scheme, he first describes ordinary devotees and those follow the path of wisdom as Khāns and Sultāns who are officers of the border:

\begin{quote}
\textbf{bhakta} bahu jagata abhimāna ārāṇī chanes khāma
\textbf{sultāma sarahada thāna} /\textsuperscript{129}
\end{quote}

\textsuperscript{128} Malik Muhammad Jāyasī, Padmāvatī, ed. V. S. Agrawāla, Cīrāgāva, 1961, p.335, v.291.1, \textit{sēta khaṃda ānara kabīlāsu/ taha sovanāri seja sukharāsū/1/ 'Above the seven sections is (the top-most part called Kailāsa. There is the bedroom, (in which) is the bed, the most pleasant place.'}

\textsuperscript{129} Bihārinadāsa, \textit{op.cit.}, p.293, v.30, line 1. 'In the world there are many proud devotees and many who follow the path of knowledge; (these are) Khāns and Sultāns who guard the border.'
The inhabitants of Braj are nearer than these since they have the duty of attendants (khavasī) and serve in the army which, presumably, guards the palace:

brajvāsī nāma khavasī kāṭaka mājī mahāta uṣmava

Some devotees reach even as far as the door of the palace, but then turn back, for only the inmates (mahalani) know the true nature of the palace:

pāṇa bāṃdha bāhirī paurā daīra phīre māhāla kī bīta

The sequence is thus once again, starting from the outside, 1) ordinary bhaktas; 2) those who follow Braj bhakti; and finally 3) the sakhīs. It could be argued, however, that the very use of non-yantric terms indicates a movement away from the ritualization of the yantra to a concentration on Vyndāvana as an inner spiritual state, to be obtained by sakhī-bhāva.

iii. The geographical representation

Both the symbolic and the mythological descriptions of Vyndāvana are basically non-historical and non-geographical in nature. The mythological uses apparently historicco-geographical terms, but in actuality is speaking about divine space. The nearest approach to a geographical representation in which the physical situation of Vyndāvana is in question would seem to be found in the pilgrimage texts.

130. Ibid., p.293, line 2. 'The dwellers in Braj (who are) closer (to the palace), have the special duty of attendants, (and are like) many chieftans famed for their brave character in the army.'

131. Ibid., p.293, line 4. 'Others are stepped outside, wandering around the doorway like doorkeepers. Only the inmates know the nature of the palace.'
An early pilgrimage text of this nature describing Mathura and the surrounding areas is the Jain *Vividhatirthakalpa* in Prakrit. The text is assigned to between A.D. 1307 and 1332, i.e. more than 150 years before the rediscovery of the Vrindavana area by either Vallabha or the Gaudiya Gosvamis. The connection with Krsna is, however, maintained even here. Mathura is, for example, said to be the birthplace of Krsna Vasudeva:

*ittha nayurā kṣṇhāvāsudēvassā bhāvāttamkāraṣaṃ janmo* \(^{133}\)

The place of Vrindavana in this account is that of one of twelve woods situated in the Mathura area:

*duvālasavānāṁ/ tam jhāḥ - lohajamghavanam mahavanam
dillavanam tālavanam kumudavanam kāmyavanam kolavanam
bahulavanam mahāvanam* \(^{134}\)

It may be noticed that this list is essentially the same as that of the *PadP*, with the exception of the substitution of Kola-vana and Bilva-vana for Bhadra-vana and Sri-vana.

The account in this text contains none of the yantric images seen in the texts above. There is no suggestion, for example, of any circular shape. The dimensions of Mathura are given as twelve yojanas long and nine yojanas wide:

*tayā ya mahurā bārahajanaṁ dīḥā navajanaṁ vithihā ...* \(^{135}\)

The term *mandala* is not used at all; Mathura is referred to only as *Mathurāpurī*, never as *Mathurāmandala*.

---


133. *Ibid.*, *Mathurāpurikalpaḥ*, p.18, line 28. 'In this city is the birth of the future Tirthankara, Kṣṇa Vasudeva.'

134. *Ibid.*, p.18, lines 30-32. 'The twelve woods - they were said to be: Lohajamghavana, Mahavanam, Dillavanam, Talavanam, Kumudavanam, Kāmyavanam, Kolavanam, Bahulavanam, and Mahavanam.'

135. *Ibid.*, p.17, line 4. 'That Mathurā is twelve yojanas long and nine yojanas wide.'
A description akin to the one above can be found in the Mathuramahatyaya of the Varaha Purana. Its nature as basically a pilgrimage text is established in the opening where the earth asks which pilgrimage place is the best of all:

\[\text{tirtham ted vada kalyanam tirthanam uttamottamaam}^{136}\]

The reply of Varaha is that no place in any of the regions is as dear to him as Mathura which is on earth:

\[\text{na vidyate ca patale nantarike na manues/}
\text{semannam mathurya hi priyam mama vasundhare}^{137}\]

The emphasis here on Mathura as a place on earth is in accordance with the geographical nature of the description. The orientation towards pilgrimage can also be seen in the way the text describes the various spots at which one must bathe, the appropriate rituals to be undertaken and the fruits of these actions. The description of each spot in the Mathura area is followed by such details. It is thus very clearly speaking of a place on earth which can be visited and not of a mythological, celestial or symbolic place, though its nature as a pilgrimage place means that it again does involve sacred space.

The situation of Vrndavana as described by this text is the same as that in the Vividhatirthakalpa, i.e. as one of the twelve woods in the Mathura area:

\[\text{vrndavanam dvadasaman vrndaya pariraktam/}
\text{mama caiva priyam bhuna mahapatakanam}^{138}\]

136. Trasha Purana, ed. Bripekha Gewarti, Calcutta, 1893, 152.7. 'Describe that beneficial pilgrimage place which is best among pilgrimage places.'

137. Ibid., 152.8. 'Neither in the nether regions, nor in the heavens, nor in the human regions is to be found anything as dear to me as Mathura which is on earth.'

138. Ibid., 153.45. 'Vrndavana is the twelfth, guarded by Vrnda, my favourite, destroyer of great sins.'
The list of the twelve woods is the same in the two texts, with the exceptions of Kunda for Kumuda, and, as in the Pradpa, Bhadra for Kola.

In this text, however, a correspondence is made between the geographical pilgrimage centre of Vrndavana and the symbolic space of the yantric diagram through the use of certain yantric images. While the Pradpa fitted the geographical into the symbolic scheme, here the symbolic is applied to the geographical. The difference can be seen primarily as one of emphasis.

Yantric influence can be seen, for example, in the use of the term mandala for the Mathura area, a term not used in the Jain text. The circular connotation of this term is reinforced by the way in which at one point the mandala is described as a lotus:

\[
\text{vimsâtr yojanâna tu mîthura mîna mandalam/}
\text{idam padnam mehâbhage sarvagam muktidhi ca/15/139}
\]

The concept of the principal deity as situated in the pericarp with lesser manifestations on surrounding petals is also found in this text, though here again the geographical nature of the text is shown in the fact that reference appears to be made here to actual images in the area. The text states that Keâava stands in the pericarp of the lotus:

\[
karnikâyam sthito devi keâava keânânâhanah/140
\]

To the west is the dweller in Govardhana:

\[
pâcimana herim devam soverâhenaivâsiram/141
\]

---

139. Ibid., 163, 14. 'My Mathura region is of twenty yojanas, and this lotus bestows salvation upon all, Oh most fortunate one.'

140. Ibid., 163, 16. 'In the pericarp is situated Keâava, the destroyer of Keâ, Oh goddess.'

141. Ibid., 163, 18. 'To the west that Lord Hari, inhabitant of Govardhana ...'
To the north is Govinda:

\[ \text{uttaraṇa tu govinm daśtṛṇa devam param śubham}/142 \]

Viśrānti śiva is said to be situated on the eastern petal:

\[ \text{viśrāntiśūkha devam pūrvapatre vyavasthitam}/143 \]

Finally to the south is said to be an image resembling the Kāśava form:

\[ \text{dakṣinena tu mām viddhi pratiśmā divyarūpinā}/144 \]

The use of the term pratiśma shows that reference is being made to images of deities, while the correspondence with the geographical location can be seen in the fact that the Govardhana mountain is actually said to be situated in the west.145 There is thus an attempt to fit geographical realities into a symbolic plan.

The Varāha Purāṇa forms the basis for two further pilgrimage texts. These are the Kṛtyakalpataru of Lakṣmīdhara Bhaṭṭa which has been given the early date of the twelfth century A.D.,146 and the later Viśramitrodava of Mitramāra,147 assigned to the early seventeenth century, i.e. nearly a hundred years after the date given for the arrival of Rūpa and Sanātana in Vṛndāvana, and approximately contemporary with Dhrūvadāsa. In both these texts, as in the Jain text discussed above, Mathura is described as one of many pilgrimage

142. Ibid., 163.19. 'To the north having seen Govinda, the Lord, supreme and brilliant.'

143. Ibid., 163.20. 'The Lord remaining on the eastern petal called Viśrānti.'

144. Ibid., 163.21. 'To the south know me (to be as) an image of divine form.'

145. Ibid., 164.1. \[ \text{asti govardhanam nāma kaśtṛṇa paramadurlabhāḥ/}
\[ \text{mathurāśčīme bhāge adhārād yojanadvayam}/17 \] 'There is an area called Govardhana, very inaccessible, in a region to the west of Mathurā, not very far, only two yojana.'


147. Ibid., p.953.
places such as Vārāṇaṣā, Prayāga and Gaya. The texts deal with Dharmasastra in general and do not show any sectarian bias.

The older Kṛtyakalpataru (approximately 75 verses long) is much the shorter of the two accounts. It does not include the lotus imagery of the Varāha Purāṇa, but only the verse wherein the Mathurāmandala is said to be twenty yojanas in diameter:

\[ \text{vimśadvojanavistāre māthure māma mandale} \]

The fact that the overtly symbolic imagery is absent from this early text suggests the possibility that it forms, in fact, a later interpolation into the Varāha Purāṇa itself.

The Vīrāmitrodaya gives a much longer description (approximately 250 verses) includes all which is left out of the Kṛtyakalpataru, as well as additional passages, some attributed to other Purāṇas such as the Padma and Skandha.

A possible argument to the effect that the above type of description is confined to non-sectarian works where Mathurā is regarded as just one of many pilgrimage centres, is disproved by the existence of the same pattern in the work of a follower of the Gauḍiya sect, i.e. the Brajabhaktiśāstra of Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa. This text, said to have been written in about A.D. 1553, does differ in its use of the terms Braj and Gokula, both conspicuously absent from all of the above texts. In this work Brajamandala is, in fact, used as Mathurāmandala was in the other texts. This Brajamandala is said to have a circumference of 84 kroṣa:

\[ 148. \text{Lakṣmiḍhara Bhaṭṭa, Kṛtyakalpataru, ed. R.V. Rangasvāmi Aiyangar, Baroda, 1942, Vol. VIII Tirthavivescanakāndam, chapter 9, Mathurā-niladhvam, p. 193, line 7. 'In my region of Mathurā which is twenty yojanas in area ...' Cf, VarP., op. cit., 158.1.} 
\[ 149. \text{Mitramiśra, Vīrāmitrodaya, Benares, 1971, Vol. X, Tirthapraṇāḍa, pp. 502-528.} \]
In another passage it is described as being a limb of the Lord:

Braj is thus evidently used as a term for the entire area and not, as in the BhP, for a nomadic settlement, nor, as in the Suraśākara, for a particular town. The use of Braj in this way can be seen to be more in accordance with the picture of Braj as seen in the symbolic representations where it is a larger area surrounding Vṛndāvana. It could, therefore, be argued that in this text Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa is applying to the geographical area a symbolic concept, and that the idea of Braj bhakti led to the use of the term Braj as designating the whole area.

Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa also differs from the Purāṇas and other texts in the distinction he draws between Gokula and Braj. Whereas Braj is used for the entire area, Gokula is specified as one of the twelve adhivānas of the area (which is said in all to have twelve vaṇas, twelve upavaṇas, twelve prativaṇas, and twelve adhivānas):

This Gokula is further described as being the location for the abode of Nanda (nandamandira), the place where Yaśodā lay, (yaśodāyanasthanā), and where Pītānā suckled Kṛṣṇa.
The similarity to the pilgrimage texts above can be seen in the portrayal of Vrndavana as one of twelve vanas, for like Gokula, Vrndavana is described as one of the adhivanas:

mukhyam vṛndāvanaṁ ārṣṭham ekādaśam prakṛttitam/156

The other twelve vanas of the Varaha Purana are put in the ordinary vana category.157 Vrndavana is thus shown to be superior to the other vanas, a departure from the approach of the other texts. The basic pattern of twelve vanas is, however, retained.

The use of this particular layout would seem to be inextricably connected with the nature of the text as being pilgrimage orientated. The text is concerned with describing the geographical area which the pilgrim is to visit, the rites he is to perform at each place, and the fruits of such rites. It describes, for example, the prayer to be recited on entering Vrndavana,158 and how one is freed from all worldly bondages and ills by the circumambulation of the five kroḍha of Vrndavana:

pañca-kroḍa-pramānena pradakṣiṇam atha grahyat/
muktibhāgāḥ bhavel lokō mucyate vṛdhibandhanāt/79/159

The influence which the purpose of a particular text has on the way in which it describes Vrndavana may be seen from the fact that the twelve woods are not mentioned once in the poetry of Sūrālāsa, Dhruvādāsa, Bihārinadāsa or Nandādāsa. All of these are concerned with the symbolic and mythological aspects of

156. Ibid., I.32. 'Vrndāvana, the eleventh, is famed as the foremost and the best.'


158. Ibid., X.131.

159. Ibid., X.79. 'Then one should perform the circumambulation which is five kroḍha in extent. People attain salvation and are freed from the bondages of suffering.'
Vṛndāvana, not its role as a pilgrimage centre. Nārāyaṇa
Bhaṭṭa, however, wishes to place Vṛndāvana in the contest of
pilgrimage, therefore he uses the structure of other pilgrimage
texts.

From the above discussion it is clear that not only are there
three main divisions in ways of describing Vṛndāvana, i.e.
the mythological, symbolic and geographical, but that these three
overlap at times depending on the nature of the text. The
divisions and sub-divisions can be analyzed as follows:

1. Mythological. Texts of this category include the Ṣaṁhitā, Viṣṇupurāṇa,
   Bhāgavat Purāṇa, and the Tārāvaiṣṇava.

2. Symbolic
   
a) Purely symbolic - such descriptions can be found in the
   Glaṅgāvaṁśāvatārā and the works of Narivyāsadeva and Gadādāra
   Bhaṭṭa, which portray Vṛndāvana as an object of meditation
   using yantric images.

   b) Combining symbolic and mythological. Descriptions of this sort
   can be found in the Bhāgavat Purāṇa where the symbolic
   is equated with unmanifest Viṣṇu and the mythological with
   manifest Viṣṇu. Nandadāsa similarly combines the two in
   his Tārāvaiṣṇava.

   c) Symbolic incorporating the geographical. The Padma Purāṇa
   and the Rasakadāmbikādāśmaila are mainly concerned with
   describing Vṛndāvana in symbolic terms. Within this
   symbolic picture, however, they incorporate the geographical
   tradition.

   d) Symbolic unconnected with ritual meditation. This can be found
   in the poetry of Bihārinarāsa and Dhruvaśāsa where the symbolic
   plan is retained but the concern is with rasa rather than
   ritual meditation, so that the description is far less stylized.
3. Geographical. This resembles the mythological in that Vṛndāvana is portrayed as a place near Mathurā, but differs in the absence of any reference to a Bṛaj or Gokula (except in type c below) and in its enumeration of twelve woods. A few of the vanas, such as Vṛndāvana itself, Tālavana, and Bhāndiraka are mentioned in the mythological texts but the rest are absent.

a) Purely geographical - as the Jain Vividhatīrthakalpa.

b) Geographical incorporating symbolic, such as the Varāha Purāṇa.

c) Texts using the ancient geographical descriptions and incorporating into them many new places identifiable with present-day sites. The Bṛajabhakti-vilāsa of Mūrīyaṇa Bhaṭṭa is an example of this type of work.
THE ROLE OF VṛNDĀVANA IN DEVOTIONAL PRACTICE AND EXPERIENCE
CHAPTER V

THE ROLE OF VRNDAVANA

IN DEVOTIONAL PRACTICE AND EXPERIENCE

A corollary to the role of Vṛndāvana in divine self-expression, discussed in Chapter III, is the part it plays in devotional experience. Since Vṛndāvana is the divine space within which the divinity reveals itself, it is this divine space itself which makes possible to the human soul participation in the divinity.

The question of the relation between the devotee and Vṛndāvana is interlinked with the understanding of Vṛndāvana as a terrestrial or extraterrestrial place. An injunction to live in Vṛndāvana immediately raises the problem as to whether a physical act or a spiritual state is involved. Insofar as residence in Vṛndāvana is a physical act, Vṛndāvana must be regarded as a place on earth. If on the other hand, it is a spiritual state, Vṛndāvana itself must be a supramundane realm.

The importance of dwelling in Vṛndāvana is not equally stressed in all the texts under consideration. An examination of these texts suggests a correlation between what has been termed the symbolic approach and the preoccupation with living in Vṛndāvana, while texts taking the mythological approach show no such emphasis.

An apparent contradiction lies in the fact that the very texts which portray Vṛndāvana the most unequivocally as a transcendent realm, are at the same time the texts which place most emphasis on dwelling in the geographical Vṛndāvana. The resolution of this problem would seem to lie in an understanding of the nature of the physical Vṛndāvana as a symbol.
It has been pointed out in Chapter IV that certain yantric images are used in the symbolic representation of Vṛndāvana. This suggests that the nature of the relationship between the divine and the geographical Vṛndāvana can be compared with that between the yantra and the divinity which it symbolizes. That is to say, just as the yantra is not regarded as merely a representation of the divinity but as partaking of the divine nature itself, so too there is identity between the physical and the divine Vṛndāvana.

A parallel to this identification of divine and earthly space may also be seen in the Vallabha notion of Kṛṣṇa's images being svarūpas, i.e. manifestations, instead of mūrtis or representations. This distinction expresses itself not only in the fact that worship of the image is regarded as sevā and not pujā, but also in the explanation of its origin. The svarūpa is not constructed by human hands out of mundane material into which the divine is then invoked, but manifests itself.

i. The mythological tradition

The identity between terrestrial and celestial is in a sense inherent in the concept of Vṛndāvana from the beginning and is not entirely absent even from texts which place Vṛndāvana in a mythological context. It can be seen, for example, in the constant ambiguity maintained in the imagery describing Vṛndāvana in the Viṣṇu and the Hariy. (see Chapter II), allowing for a supramundane as well as a mundane interpretation. The fact that it is envisaged in the mythological past conceals the full

1. For further discussion on svarūpa see R.Barz, The Bhakti sect of Vallabhācārya, Faridabad, 1976, p.48. See also P.D. Mātala, Braj ke dharmasampradāyam ki itihāsa, op.cit., p.257.
symbolic implications as well as distancing it from devotional practice.

No injunction to devotees physically to dwell in Vṛndāvana as part of their spiritual practice is attested in the ViP., Hariv., or even the BhP. In the BhP, there is a passage where Uddhava expresses the desire to be made a tree or plant of Vṛndāvana:

\[\text{āsām aho caranamujusāṁ aham svāṁ} \]
\[vṛndāvane kim api gulmalataśuddhīnāṁ/\]
\[yā dūṣtyaše svajanam āryapatham ca hitvā] bhujur mukundapadavirām ārutibhir vimrgyām/\]

This particular verse is referred to in later texts as an example of praise of Vṛndāvana. Prabodhānanda, for example, in his Vṛndāvanamahimāmṛta asks to be born again and again in Vṛndāvana even as grass or shrub:

\[\text{janmanī janmanī vṛndāvanabhuvī vṛndāvakendra-vandvyevāṁ/}\]
\[api trnaagulmakabhāve bhavatu māmāśamullāsa-/\]

It is evident that the inspiration for this verse lies in the BhP. passage. The api trnaagulmakabhāve here echoes the kim api gulmalataśuddhīnāṁ of the BhP. The connexion between the two is made explicit in the next verse of the Vṛndāvanamahimāmṛta where Prabodhānanda specifically refers to Uddhava, saying that he himself makes salutation to that forest of Rādhā where Uddhava, though fulfilled through the experience of the rasa of massaging

2. BhP., op.cit., X.47.61. 'Or let me become one of the shrubs, creepers and herbs in Vṛndāvana, enjoying the dust of the feet of those girls who abandoned their own relatives, so difficult to abandon, and the noble path, and followed the path of Mukunda which the Vedas seek.'

3. Prabodhānanda, op.cit., 17.9. 'Let me be inspired with desire to be born again and again even in the condition of grass or shrub in the land of Vṛndāvana which is hailed as best of groves.'
Hari, desires to become grass:

harinadapaśkajasvāhanarasaṁ anabhūya pūrno 'pi/
yatroddhava ādāta trṇatām tan na vai rādhīkāvīpinam/10

Prabodhīnanda thus sees in the utterance of Uddhava in the BhP, an affirmation of the greatness of Vṛndāvana, similar in nature to that expressed by Prabodhīnanda himself.

Viewed in its context, however, the BhP verse can be seen as an affirmation of the greatness of the devotion typified by the gopīs, rather than an injunction to live in Vṛndāvana. The aim of Uddhava in becoming a plant of Vṛndāvana is to receive the dust of the gopīs' feet. The emphasis of the passage is on the apparent lowliness of the gopīs which nevertheless enables them to have an experience of the divine which is impossible even for Lakṣmī. Once again, therefore, immanence is being contrasted with transcendence, and incarnation is shown to be an expression of divine grace (anugraha) with Vṛndāvana as the scene for this expression in the mythological past.

The BhP does not include any mention of living in Vṛndāvana in its discussions of religious practice. Such spiritual practices as are mentioned consist, on a mental level, of the remembrance of the activities of Kṛṣṇa and, on a physical level, of image worship. The most well-known account of devotional practice in the BhP is the 'nine-fold path (navadhā bhakti) expounded by Prahlāda:

sravanam kīrtanam visnoh amaranam pūdasevanam/
arcanam vandanam dāśyaṁ sakhyam atmanivedanam/23

The BhP, op. cit., VII.5.23. 'Listening, glorifying, remembering Visnu, serving (his) feet, worshipping, bowing down in front of, servitude, friendship, self-surrender.'
Of these nine, the first three are forms of meditation of the activities of Kṛṣṇa—hearing them, reciting them and mentally remembering them. The next three have connotations of worship—serving the feet, worshipping and making obeisance. Reference may be made here either to mental or to image worship. The final three suggest entering into a relationship with the divine (bhāva) — the result of the two first stages.

The way in which the gopīs are portrayed as remembering the līlās of Kṛṣṇa and imitating them after his disappearance during the rāga would seem to exemplify the path of devotion as envisaged by the BhP. The gopīs whose hearts are disturbed by the enchanting smiles, glances and playful activities of Kṛṣṇa are said to have assumed identity with him (tadātmikā) performing those same activities:

\[ \text{gāyanurīcāsamitavibhramekṣitaṁ manorāmañāśvīśvāvibhramaih/} \\
\text{ēkapātacittāṁ premadā rāmāpate śōta viciṣṭā jayyate tadātmikāh/} \]

Here, as well, the BhP. sees remembrance of the divine sport of Kṛṣṇa as leading to union with him.

The Śūrasaṅgara resembles the BhP. insofar as residence in Vṛndāvana is not depicted as an integral part of devotional practice. There are indications that the few padae which do explicitly advocate residence in Vṛndāvana belong to a very late stratum of the Śūrasaṅgara.

In pada 1792, for example, the poet says that through the grace of Hāḍhā he will obtain residence in Braj:

---

6. Ibid., X.30.2. 'The women whose hearts were disturbed by the gait, smiles of love, and wandering glances, by the sweet words and sportive movements of the Lord of Rāma, assumed those actions, having identity with him.'
An even more specific reference to physically living in the place is made in a further line where he speaks of building a hut near the forest abode of Radha and Krsna:

According to Hawley, in his article on the Surasagara, this pada is found only in later manuscripts. Other features suggesting that it belongs to a tradition different from the majority of padas in the Surasagara, and possibly closer to that of the Radhavallabha texts can be seen in the emphasis on the grace of Radha. The pada also refers to the grace of guru through which the poet says he will make known the glory of bha.iana:

Such references are uncommon in the Surasagara and suggest sectarian affiliations.

Another pada which appears to advocate physical residence in Vrndavana is pada 1108. It opens by using the imperative with regard to living in Braj:

7. Suradasa, op.cit., pada 1792. 'Through the grace of Radha, the beloved of Syyama, I will obtain residence in Braj.'

8. Ibid., pada 1792. 'Near the forest abode formed by a fresh bower, I will build a hut, full of happiness.'


10. Suradasa, op.cit., pada 1792. 'I will show the glory of bha.iana through the grace of guru and the greatness of his feet.'

11. Ibid., pada 1108. 'Dwell thus on the pathways of Braj.'
It goes on to describe the physical means of livelihood - how, for example, one should subsist on grains of rice taken from the leaf-plates of the cowherds:

\[ \text{ग्वारनाइ के पंसूरे कुंणि कुणि उदरा भारौंक एथिनी} \]

It describes how one should roll in the ground of every bower and cover one's body with the dust of Braj:

\[ \text{कुम्जा कुम्जा प्रति लोटि लोटि ब्राजार नागर रामगा रतानी} \]

All of these images suggest an acceptance of the importance of physically living in Braj.

That this pada is also a later addition, probably originating from a Rādāvallabha source, is suggested by the fact that an almost identical pada is found in a collection attributed to the Rādāvallabha author, Harirāmavyāsa. It is, of course, not possible to come to a firm conclusion as to the source of the pada without more information about the results of Hawley's investigations into the Sūrasāgara as well as a critical study of the Harirāmavyāsa padas. Nevertheless, Hawley's conclusion based on his findings regarding padas common to the Sūrasāgara as well as Hita Harivamśa and Paramānandadāsa that "... poems whose authorship was attributed to Sūr and another poet turn out to have been drawn into the Sūr corpus from elsewhere rather than dissipated from the Sūr Sācar into other collections." would suggest the probability that this is a further example of a pada originating outside the Sūrasāgara.

12. Ibid., pada 1108, 'Fill your stomach with grains of rice taken from the leaf-plates of the cowherds.'
13. Ibid., pada 1108, 'Rolling on the ground in every bower, cover yourself with dust, happily.'
It is interesting to notice the way in which the differences in wording between the Sūradāsa pada and the Harirāmaśyāsa pada would seem to reflect differences in outlook. Whereas, for example, Sūradāsa speaks of eating from the plates of cowherds, Harirāma describes the plates as belonging to sādhus:

_sādhuṇa ke panaśa re cuna cuna udara rоśiyata sīthini_/ 14

The difference is significant, since by speaking of _sādhuṇa_ Harirāma places the actions much more clearly in the present-day Vṛndāvana. Sūradāsa, on the other hand, is speaking in terms of the mythological Brāj inhabited by the cowherd companions of Kṛṣṇa.

The divergence of the Sūrasaṅgara from the Rādhavallabha images of the Harirāma pada can also be seen in the way that Sūradāsa speaks of seeing the darling of Nanda everyday:

_nisidīna niraśtv jasodānandana aru jamunā jala pātaṇī_/ 15

Harirāma, on the other hand, speaks of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa:

_nītā pratī darasa svāma svāma kau_ ... / 16

This reflects the Rādhavallabha concentration on the sport of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa to the exclusion of all other līlās.

A final difference can be seen in the last line where Sūradāsa says that through touching and seeing the divine the body becomes pure:

\[\text{14. } \text{Harirāmaśyāsa, Bhaktakavi vyāsājī, Mathurā 1952, pada 97.} \]
\[\text{\textquoteleft\textquoteleft Sustain yourself with grains of rice takne from the leaf-plates of holy men.\textquoteright\textquoteright}\]

\[\text{15. } \text{Sūradāsa, op.cit., pada 1108.} \text{\textquoteleft\textquoteleft Seeing the darling of Nanda everyday and drinking the water of Yamunā.\textquoteright\textquoteright}\]

\[\text{16. } \text{Harirāma, op.cit., pada 97.} \text{\textquoteleft\textquoteleft Having every the vision of Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā...\textquoteright\textquoteright}\]
Harirāma, on the other hand, says that in this way the body becomes pure and through this method one obtains the divine:

Here once again there is an impression that whereas Sūradāsa is speaking of the experience of the devotees in the mythological past, at the time of the incarnation of Kṛṣṇa, Harirāma is speaking in terms of dwelling in Vṛndāvana as a spiritual practice to be followed at the present time.

If, therefore, pada 1108 was introduced into the Śūrasāgara from another source, it is clear that changes were incorporated into it, making the pada more in accord with the sentiments and concepts of the rest of the Śūrasāgara.

The third pada of the Śūrasāgara which includes the expression of a personal desire to live in Vṛndāvana, i.e. as the wish of the poet himself, is extremely long - 121 verses. This in itself, according to the findings of Hawley, suggests lateness. Most of the pada is an account of the rāsa along the lines of the BhP. The last six lines (three verses) coming after the Sūradāsa signature (chṛṇa), introduce a number of terms much more characteristic of Rādhāvallabha poetry than of the rest of the Śūrasāgara.

17. Sūradāsa, op.cit., pada 1108. 'The body of Śūra becomes pure by touching and looking upon the divine.'

18. Harirāma, op.cit., pada 97. 'In this way the body of Vyāsa becomes pure and through this method one obtains the divine.'

The verse asking for residence in Vrndavana runs:

sūra ēṣa kari varanyau rāsa/
cūhata hau brndabāna bāsa//
rādhā(barā) itani kari kṛpa//

If the barā, which is in brackets in the published text, were omitted, Sūradēsa would be requesting Rādhā for the favour of being allowed to live in Vrndavana, a request similar to that pada 1792 discussed above and very frequently found in Rādhāvallabha poetry. The significance of the brackets is unexplained in the text. Presumably the word in brackets is included in some manuscripts and not in others. The test of scanning the metre suggests that the barā is redundant, since without it we have a thirteen matra line, and the rest of the pada consists of two fifteen matra lines alternating with one thirteen matra line. At this point the possibility of Rādhāvallabha influence may be noted.

The suggestion of influence from outside the main body of the Sūrasāgara tradition becomes even stronger in the next few lines of the pada, where the poet asks Hari to keep him there where Harivamsa and Haridasa are, and to grant him participation in the eternal sport - nīta bihara:

harivamsa haridāsa jahān/
hari karunā karabhūra daī//
nīta bihara abhūra daī/

20. Sūradēsa, op. cit., pada 1796. 'Sūra with this desire describes the rāsa - I long to live in Vrndavana, Oh Rādhā (my husband) have this much grace upon me.'

21. Ibid., pada 1798. 'Hari, have compassion and keep me there, where Harivamsa and Haridasa are. Grant me (participation in) the eternal sport.'
Though the first line could be understood as referring to the flute and servant-maids of Hari, the placing of the two names together in such a context would seem to be too much of a coincidence, particularly in view of the reference to nita bhāra, which is such an important term in the poetry of the Rādhāvallabha and Haridāsī sects, while rare in the Sūrasāgara. Moreover, a further Rādhāvallabha/Haridāsī term, rasa rāti, is used in the following line which says that reciting and listening enhances the way of rasa:

kahata sunata bādhata rasa rāti/22

A final point which may be made about this pada is that the eight lines incorporating the Rādhāvallabha/Haridāsī elements all occur after the Sūradāsa signature. It is unusual for the signature to be anywhere but in the last or second to last line. The fact that these last eight lines occur after the signature could well indicate that they are later additions to the pada.

The three padas discussed above contain the main references in the Sūrasāgara which can be construed as referring to physical residence in Vṛndāvana along the lines of Rādhāvallabha and Haridāsī poetry. The fact that all three show distinct features suggesting that they are later additions, differing in outlook from the mainstream of the Sūrasāgara tradition, would seem to prove that such a concept was not a part of that tradition.

There are, however, a number of padas which refer to the blessedness of living in Braj-Vṛndāvana, and yet still do fit into the Sūrasāgara tradition. This is because they are speaking in

---

22. Ibid., pada 1798. 'Reciting and listening enhances the way of rasa.'
mythological terms. An example of this can be seen in pada 689, which says that Nanda, the father of Kṛṣṇa, is blessed; the gopīs are blessed; blessed it is to live in Braj and blessed is the birth of Kṛṣṇa which purifies the earth:

\[
dhanya nanda dhani dhanya gopi dhanya braja kau bāsa/
dhanya dharanikaranapāvana janma sūrajadāsa/\]

The reference to the gopīs and Nanda in the same line as to living in Braj indicates that they are to be understood as examples of people who enjoyed such an experience. The activity of living in Braj is thus placed in the mythological past, at the time of the birth of Kṛṣṇa, the incarnation. In other words, Braj-Vṛndāvana as the scene of incarnation is being glorified, but no connexion is made with a particular geographical locality. The devotee involves himself in the experience, first through memory of it and finally realization of that event within himself. It may be noted that this presentation is in line with the differences found in pada 1108 in contrast to the Harirāma pada 97.

One means employed to place the desire to live in Vṛndāvana in a mythological context is that of expressing this sentiment in the words of characters who form part of the mythological framework, rather than in the words of the poet himself. Pada 1107, for example, begins with the line, 'Oh Mādhava, make me the dust of Vṛndāvana':

\[
mādhau mohim karaṇu vṛndāvana renu/\]

---

23. Ibid., pada 689. 'Blessed is Nanda; blessed, most blessed, is the gopīs blessed is (their) dwelling in Braj; blessed is the birth (of Kṛṣṇa) which purifies the earth, (says) Sūrajadāsa.'

24. Ibid., pada 1107. 
At first sight the sentiment appears to be close in tone to those found in Rādhāvallabha literature. The rest of the pada makes it clear, however, that these words are being attributed to Brahmā. The third line speaks of the worthlessness of his divine body and high position:

\[ \text{karāhū mohī mṛagā renu dehu vṛndāvana bāsē/} \\
\text{mēṣgaum yahai prasāda aura meraśa naḥim āsē/} \\
\text{joi bhāvai soi karāhū tuma lātā silā druma āchu} \]

These are both obviously attributes of Brahmā and not of a devotee.

Moreover, here again the emphasis is on the presence of Kṛṣṇa, the incarnation, in Vṛndāvana, not on physical inhabitation of Vṛndāvana as a spiritual practice. Brahmā desires to be made the dust of Vṛndāvana because the feet of Kṛṣṇa touch it everyday:

\[ \text{jihīma caranani dōlata nandavandana āśe prati bana bana} \\
\text{cārata dhenu} \]

The mythological structure implicit in the above pada is made explicit in a further long pada which describes the Brahmā episode at length. Here again Brahmā is depicted as asking to be allowed to live in Vṛndāvana in any form - whether creeper, stone or tree:

\[ \text{karāhū mohī mṛagā renu dehu vṛndāvana bāsē/} \\
\text{mēṣgaum yahai prasāda aura meraśa naḥim āsē/} \\
\text{joi bhāvai soi karāhū tuma lātā silā druma āchu} \]

Again the contrast is made between the dust of Vṛndāvana and the celestial realm of Brahmā which is said no longer to please him:

\[ \text{brahmāhāmba raja hvai rahaum brahma loka na suhāi} \]

---

25. Ibid., pada 1107. 'What is the use of bearing this divine body and of obtaining such a high position.'

26. Ibid., pada 1107. 'Which is scattered by the feet of the son of Nanda everyday as he takes the cows to graze from wood to wood.'

27. Ibid., pada 492. 'Make me the dust of Braj; give me dwelling in Vṛndāvana. I ask for only this blessing and have no other desire. Make me whatsoever you like - a creeper, rock, tree or house.'

28. Ibid., pada 492. 'I will become the dust of Vṛndāvana; I do not like Brahmālōka.'
The other context in which desire to live in Vraja is expressed by the gurasara - that of the goddesses watching the rasa - resembles the above, both in its contrast of a celestial region with Vraja and in the way the utterances are put in words of a mythological character. In pada 1664, for example, the goddesses ask why the creator did not make them women of Braj, why he made them live in heaven:

hamakaum bidhi brajabadhu na kinh
kaha amarapura vasa bheem

They, like Brahma, ask to be made trees and creepers of Vraja:

brajväna druma lata hūjīyai karata saum māngīva sa sau

Here again it is the nature of Vraja as the realm in which the divine becomes immanent which is emphasized.

ii. The symbolic approach

The concept of living in Vraja as a devotional practice as well as a spiritual state emerges distinctively from the writings of the Gauḍīya Gosvāmīs. The Bhaktirasāmrtasindhu of Nāpa Gosvāmī, for example, describes the sādhana to be practised by a devotee. The five main practices advised are: 1) worship of an image; 2) listening to the BhP, as a means of remembering the activities of the divine; 3) keeping company with other devotees; 4) repeating the divine name; and, finally, 5) residing in the Mathura area. The first four are all advised by the BhP, as well. This means that the idea of living in Vraja is one in which the Gosvāmīs display most clearly their difference from the BhP.

29. Ibid., pada 1664. 'Why did the creator not make us women of Braj; what's the use of living in heaven?'

30. Ibid., pada 1664. 'Let us go and ask the creator to make us trees and creepers of Vraja.'
It does not seem sufficient to explain this difference purely on the grounds of the establishment of the area as a sectarian centre by the Gosvāmīs. Rather it is arguable that the impulse to re-discover Vṛndāvana arose from the religious doctrines themselves; i.e. in particular the concept of Īśa as being an eternal, unceasing fact. The geographical Vṛndāvana was not important to the BhP tradition because it was concerned with the mythological expression of a metaphysical concept. The Gauḍīya Gosvāmīs, on the other hand, were concerned with its symbolic expression.

The lack of distinction between physical practice and spiritual state owing to the identification of the geographical with the symbolic Vṛndāvana is evident in the writings of the Gauḍīya Gosvāmīs. This can be seen in the way that the Bhaktirasamṛtasindhu describes the importance of living in Vṛndāvana both as a part of sādhanā-bhakti, i.e. physical practice, and bhāva-bhakti, i.e. the state of devotion itself.

The paradox of the divine and earthly nature of Mathurāmāṇḍala is evident in the description in the sādhanā-bhakti section. Salvation is said to be the fruit obtained in other pilgrimage centres, while in Mathurā that devotion to Hari which is sought by devotion itself is obtained:

\[
\text{anyesu punyatirthaṁ muktir eva mahāphalam/}
\text{muktaś caryāḥ harer bhaktir mathurāyāṁ tu labhyata/}^{31}
\]

The comparison of Mathurāmāṇḍala with other pilgrimage centres places it in a similar category of a place on earth which is to be physically visited, though the difference in the objects

---

31. Rūpa Gosvāmī, Bhaktirasamṛtasindhu, ed. Bon Mahārāja, Vṛndāvana, 1965, p.233, l.235. "In other holy pilgrimage places, salvation alone is the supreme fruit. In Mathurā, however, devotion to Hari, which is sought by salvation itself, is obtained."
obtained in each - one devotion, the other salvation - is already apparent.

The transcendental nature of the realm is illustrated by the fact that Mathura is said to be greater than Vaikuntha, the celestial region:

\[ \text{oho madhupurũ dhanyā vaikunthā ca gāryast}^/32 \]

The very next line indicates its geographical nature by saying that through dwelling there for one day devotion to Hari is born:

\[ \text{dīnau ekaṃ nivāsena harau bhakti prajayate}^/33 \]

This again affirms the importance of physical inhabitation of Vṛndāvana leading to a spiritual state - devotion.

The mythological aspect of Vṛndāvana is undoubtedly drawn upon in the Gauḍīya texts far more than in the Nādhavallabha and Haridēśī. This can be seen for example in the description of love for the dwelling-place of Kṛṣṇa found in the bhāva section of the above text. The devotee is depicted as desiring to visit Vṛndāvana where once Kṛṣṇa performed certain acts, and in this context refers to a number of BhP. līlās such as the destruction of the cart and the binding of Kṛṣṇa by Yaśodā:

\[ \text{ātrāt kīla nandadeśa sakṣatasyātrābhavat bhajjanem bandhacchedakarā 'pi dāmaḥ bhī baddho 'tre dāmodarāh/ ittham māthura-vṛddheva kṛtthev incarnation yusadhēram vīvam ānandārdhērah kādā madhupūrṇa dhanyācāraśvāmy aham}^/34 \]

---

32. Ibid., p. 233, I. 237. 'Blessed is Madhupuri, greater than Vaikuntha.'

33. Ibid., p. 233, I. 237. 'Through dwelling there for one day devotion to Hari is born.'

34. Ibid., p. 356, II. 40. 'Here indeed was the abode of Nanda; here was the breaking of the cart; here Dāmodara, the cutter of bondages, was bound by a rope - drinking the flow of nectar from the mouths of the elders of Mathura, with tears of joy flowing, blessed, when will I wander in Mathura?'
Here the use of the past tense, e.g. अभित, अभवद, and अभित, is noteworthy, suggesting a reference to the incarnation of Krishna in the mythological past, and at the same time a geographical Vrndavana in the present. In this it differs from both the Sūrasāgara tradition where all references to living in Vrndavana are in terms of the mythological past itself, as well as from the Rādhāvallabha texts where Krishna and Vrndavana are eternally inseparable - Krishna is always present in Vrndavana.

The paradox of identity and difference between the transcendental Goloka and the immanent Gokula is expressed in the Laghubhāgavatāmṛta of Rūpa in the context of discussing the different abodes of Krishna. These are said to be basically threefold - i.e. Gokula, Mathurā and Dwāravatī. The apparent existence of a fourth abode - Goloka - is explained by saying that if a Goloka is postulated, that is also derived from the power (vaibhava) of Gokula:

yat tu golokanāma ayāt tae ca gokulavaibhavam

In other words, Gokula and Goloka are not in reality two separate dhāmanas. By analogy, however, with the concept of manifestations of the divine as vaibhavas (discussed in Chapter II), it would follow that Gokula is the original source of Goloka and so superior. This interpretation is substantiated by the next verse which states that the fact of Goloka's derivation from the power of Gokula results from the immenseness of the glory of Gokula:

tadātmakavaibhavatvam ca tasya tanmahimonnateh

35. Rūpa Gosvāmi, Laghubhāgavatāmṛta, op. cit., p.49. 'But the "Goloka" realm is derived from the power of Gokula.' For the use of the term vaibhava as manifestation of power, cf. Māyā, saktiavaibhāvika.

36. Ibid, p.250. 'Goloka's derivation from the power of Gokula results from the immenseness of the greatness of Gokula.'
In other words the transcendent is a reflection of the immanent. This basically fits in with the way in which the Kṛṣṇa aspect of the divine is regarded as superior to the Viṣṇu aspect.

The relation between the divine and the earthly Vṛndāvana, as well as the role of living in Vṛndāvana as a part of devotional practice, is also discussed in the Brhadbhāgavatāmṛta of Sanātana Gosvāmī with conclusions similar to those discussed above.

The principles of religious practice outlined in the Bhaktirasāmṛtasindhu are here put into the context of a narrative dealing with devotees within historical time. These devotees are depicted performing the type of nādiḥśaḥ advocated in the above text. For example, after the Brāhmaṇa in the story has repeated the mantra given to him, he is told in a dream not to take sannyāsa, but to go to Vṛndāvana:

\[ मैं मुर्क्खा कुरु सन्यासां द्रुतम् ओर्माथुरां व्रजाः / \\
तत्र वṛν्दावनं वायाम पूर्णरथस्य त्वम् भविष्यसि। दृढः। 37\]

Thus the repetition of the divine name eventually leads one to residence in Vṛndāvana. That going to Vṛndāvana usurps the place of sannyāsa is also interesting, as such a concept is echoed in the Braj Bhāṣā texts as well.

The concept of the simultaneous identity and difference between Goloka and Gokula is expressed in this text in a verse which says that Kṛṣṇa sports in the land of Braj just as he does in Goloka. The only difference is that one is below and the other above, i.e. one is immanent, the other transcendent:

37. Sanātana Gosvāmī, Brhadbhāgavatāmṛta, Vṛndāvana, 1975, 2.1.53. 'Oh fool, do not take sannyāsa. Quickly go to Mathurā. There in Vṛndāvana you will undoubtedly have your desires fulfilled.'
The text goes on to say that in Braj, i.e., the earthly region, Krishna is not always seen by all, though he is sporting tirelessly with Nanda and others.

This corresponds to the concept of manifest and unmanifest līlā discussed above (see p. 74). Goloka is the scene of unmanifest līlā, Gokula of manifest līlā.

The essential identity of the two abodes comes across most explicitly in a further verse according to which the same means through which aspirants can reach Goloka will also enable them to see the same Lord and his sport here in the world of mortals:

\[
\text{śrīgolokam santum arhanty upāvair yadṛṣṭaḥ}
\text{tamaśādhakās tādṛṣṭāṁ sādhakasya}
\text{dṛṣṭaṁ śaktā martyaloke'pi tasmin tādṛṣṭ kṛdaṁ}
\text{suimānam prabhuṁ tamaṁ.}
\]

Thus, living in the terrestrial Vṛndāvana is not only a spiritual practice but also the goal achieved through such practice.

---

38. Ibid., 2.5.168. 'As he sports in that region (of Braj), so (he sports) in Goloka. The difference between the two is only through lowness and highness.'

39. Ibid., 2.5.169. 'In that Braj region, however, he is not always seen by all, though sporting with Nanda, etc., tirelessly.'

40. Ibid., 2.5.172. 'By the same means through which aspirants are able to go to Goloka, they can see in that mortal world the same playful, well-pleased Lord.'
The concept of identity between the transcendent and the immanent, the symbolic and the geographical, is echoed in a statement of one of the characters, Gopa, who describes how after he had reached Goloka he realized that it was identical with the Mathurāmandala situated in the mortal world. It had all the same features - cowherds, cows, gopīs, mountains, rivers and so forth:

\[
evam \text{ tatra cirem tisthan martyalokasthitam tv idam/}
\text{mathurāmandalam śrīmad apaśyam khali tādṛśam/}
\text{tattacchīrṣeṣvagopīthīs tābhīr gobhīs ca tādṛśaṁ/}
\text{paśunakalikamsābhīrtasarirārvādhibhīr vṛtam}//\]

The transcendental abode is thus conceived as being modeled in the image of the terrestrial. The emphasis is upon the way in which the divine reflects the earthly, rather than vice versa.

This is similar to the concept of the Goloka as a vaibhava of Gokula found in the Laghubhāgavatāyurta.

In the Braj Bhāṣā texts of the Rādha-vallabha and Haridāsī sects the ambiguity between the divine and earthly nature of Vṛndāvana is as marked as in the Gauḍīya texts. The concept of Goloka is, however, utterly ignored. The texts in question do not mention Goloka even once. The explanation for this may be seen in the fact that these texts make no attempt to incorporate the Purānic mythological structure. There is no manifest and unmanifest līlā, there is only nitya vihāra. There is no divine and terrestrial Vṛndāvana - the terrestrial is the divine.

41. Ibid., 2.6.371-372. 'Thus remaining there for a long time, I saw that this Mathurāmandala in the mortal world is just like that one (Goloka), having the same cowherd boys, gopīs, cows, animals, birds, insects, mountains, rivers, trees and so forth.'
The identity between the earthly and the divine Vṛndāvana is made clear by Dhruvadāsa in his Vṛndāvana ṣata. He says that though in the world, Vṛndāvana is supernatural:

\[ \text{vipina alaukika loka mem ati abhūta rasakanda} \]

The paradox between alaukika and loka mem reflects the paradox in the nature of Vṛndāvana. This paradoxical situation is similarly inherent in a verse which says that though Vṛndāvana is on earth, it is higher than all other regions:

\[ \text{yadvapi rājata avani para saba taini ṛṣaṇau ēhi} \]

The nearest that Dhruvadāsa comes to giving an explanation of the situation is in the statement that though the forest of Vṛndāvana shines forth in the world, ordinary eyes cannot see it due to the influence of māyā:

\[ \text{pracātā jagata mem jagamaṇi vṛndāvipina anūpa/}
\text{nainā achata dīṣata nāhīṁ yaha māyā kau rūpa} \]

It is, therefore, only illusion which conceals the real nature of Vṛndāvana, just as it is illusion which prevents the soul from participating in the eternal sport.

As in the Gaudīya texts, the act of living in Vṛndāvana is described both as a physical practice and as a spiritual state. Because Vṛndāvana is deemed to be both in the world and not of it, any differentiation between the two conditions is almost undetectable. Certainly there are frequent references to apparently physical acts. Dhruvadāsa describes how when living

---

42. Dhruvadāsa, Vṛndāvana ṣata, op.cit., v.35. 'The supernatural forest is in the world; a unique source of rasa.'
43. Ibid., v.74. 'Though it is on earth, it is higher than all else.'
44. Ibid., v.83. 'The unparalleled forest of Vṛndā shines forth, manifest in the world. Though one has eyes one cannot see it, such is the form of māyā.'
in Vṛndāvana one should be satisfied with leaves and vegetables gathered on the first and second day of the month:

\[\text{dūje tīje jo juraśāka patra kachu āya/}
\text{tāhī som samtosa kari rahai adhika sukha pāya//}^{45}\]

A further verse describes how the devotee wanders in the forest, clad in old clothes, his hair dishevelled, his heart filled with love, singing of the divine couple's happiness:

\[\text{ājāna pata ati dīna lata hiya sarasa anurēga/}
\text{vivasa saghana bana mēm phraiśāvata vucala suhēga//}^{46}\]

Such a description of spiritual practice is reminiscent of the instructions of the Bhāktirasamṛtasindhu.

Also apparently in support of a physical understanding of the need to live in Vṛndāvana, is a comparison of such residence with visiting a pilgrimage place. Dhruvadāsa compares leaving Vṛndāvana for another pilgrimage place with abandoning a philosopher's stone for the sake of a cowrie:

\[\text{tājī kai vṛndā vipina kaum aura tīrtha je jāta/}
\text{chāmi vimala ciśtāminī kaudī kaum lalacāta//}^{47}\]

The equivalence of Vṛndāvana with a pilgrimage place is more apparent than real in this verse, since an important distinction is drawn between the two. Though a wish-yielding stone and a cowrie are apparently both stones, in actuality they are not of the same substance. Whereas one is mundane, the other is supernatural. In other words, Vṛndāvana appears like any other pilgrimage place only to those who cannot perceive its real nature.

---

45. Ibid., v.89. "Being satisfied with whatever vegetables or leaves you may gather on the second or third (day), live, having great happiness.'

46. Ibid., v.93. "With old clothes and dishevelled hair, heart overcome, he wanders in the dense forest, singing of the couple's joy.'

47. Ibid., v.81. "He who leaves Vṛndāvana and goes to another pilgrimage centre, (is like one who) giving up a pure wish-yielding stone, covets a cowrie.'
Bihārinādāsa resembles Dhruvādāsa closely with regard to his portrayal of living in Vṛndāvana, as he does in other respects, i.e., the concept of nitya vihāra and his description of Vṛndāvana. This can be seen in the way a number of Bihārinādāsa's verses describe living in Vṛndāvana in unmistakably physical terms. One verse says one should live in Braj carrying a clay-pot and a small blanket and be satisfied with whatever rice one gets from the inhabitants of Braj:

srībihārinādāsa braja yauṣ baesa karuva kāma khyātu/
jatba lābha samāsa gahi brajabāsina kau bhātu/\n
Despite verses such as the above, it is arguable that the mental and spiritual aspect of living in Vṛndāvana is emphasized even more strongly in the poetry of Bihārinādāsa than in that of Dhruvādāsa. It is certainly made clear that the physical act in itself is not enough. One verse points out that there are as many ways of living in Vṛndāvana as there are of worship, and while some are true, others are false, practised merely out of greed:

jeto ambara bāsa mem tetau jāni upāsa/
srībihārinādāsa kachu sāmcā hai kachu kachu lobha libāsa/\n
The equivalence made between a spiritual state and living in Vṛndāvana is apparent from the way in which never moving

---

48. Bihārinādāsa, op.cit., p.202, v.486. 'Bihārinādāsa says live thus in Braj, with the famous pot and blanket. Be content with whatever you get of rice from the inhabitants of Braj.'

49. Ibid., p.230, v.603. 'As many differences as there are in dwelling, so many know there to be in worship. Bihārinādāsa says, some are true, others are (practised) through greed.'
from Vṛndāvana is equated with the state of one-pointed devotion (ananyabhāva). One verse says that those who are ananya can never be tempted by supernatural powers, wealth or salvation itself to move a step from Vṛndāvana:

\[\text{astasidhi nāya nidhi pada dai baurāvata dīkha/}
\text{ērībhārīdāsa ananya na ṭari haiṁ taji vṛndāvana bīkha/}\]

The act of living in Vṛndāvana as a spiritual state can also be seen expressed in the concept of service in the palace (mahala ki ṭahala). The palace has been seen to represent Vṛndāvana (see above p. 184), therefore service in the palace is synonymous with Vṛndāvana vāsa. It is through the service in the palace that the soul can participate in the eternal divine sport and so experience the rasa, which is the essence of the divine. The devotee, the soul, becomes a sakhi in the palace and thus one of the four essential elements of the divine sport itself.

The subtle nature of the service in the palace, as well as the role of the sakhi in the sport, can be seen from a verse which describes how the Vedas searched the whole world and could not find the Lord. The only way of finding him is through service in the palace. The Vedas can never enter the sport where the sakhi keeps the divine sport alive with love, putting even madhura-rasa through a sieve:

\[\text{veda dhāmadhorā loka kau ṭerata dhola ba,jāi/}
\text{bhīrīdāsa tā mahala ki ṭahala karau dūlarāi/}
\text{ērībhārīdāsa bhīrā maṛ veda na pāvaim jāmmi/}
\text{sakhi jīvāvaim prema saum māhā madhura rasa chāmmi/}\]

50. Ibid., p.389, v.69. 'The eight supernatural powers, the nine types of wealth and salvation may tempt him, but he who is one-pointed will not move a step from Vṛndāvana.'

51. Ibid., p.184, v.420. 'The Vedas searched the world beating a drum, but Bihārīdāsa performs service in the palace with love. Bihārīdāsa says, the Vedas cannot enter the sport. The sakhi keeps alive the divine sport with love, putting madhura-rasa through a sieve.'
Thus to live in Vṛndāvana, according to poets such as Bihārinadāsa and Dāruvadāsa, essentially denotes a spiritual state, i.e. participation in the eternal divine activity which finds its expression in the divine, symbolic Vṛndāvana. At the same time, because of its nature as a symbol, and the identification of the symbol with that which it represents, the earthly Vṛndāvana is identified with the symbolic. The entire concept is linked with that of rasa through which the real dwelling in Vṛndāvana takes place, when māyā drops away, and the divine reality which in actuality was always there is at last perceived.
CONCLUSION
CONCLUSION

Vṛndāvana is presented in the literature in two distinct ways—mythic and symbolic. In both cases, Vṛndāvana is to be understood as an aspect of the divinity itself, essential for its self-manifestation (māyā). It is a means whereby the worshipper can envisage the self-manifestation by imputing to it a time and a place.

By mythic may be understood the presentation of Vṛndāvana as the fairy-tale setting of primordial myth. The symbolic representation, on the other hand, involves a manifest Vṛndāvana which, for the worshipper, symbolizes a transcendent and yet eternally present Vṛndāvana.

The concept of a mythic 'paradise' as an imaginary stage-setting for the ineffable process of self-manifestation and of a symbolic 'Goloka' can readily be recognized in the most ancient literature of India and Iran. The former may be seen in the wooded setting enjoyed by various primordial pairs of creatures; the latter in the rāvasa 'cattle pasture' or gāvyūti, Avestan gāvyaūti.

In the Vedic literature an ambiguity is maintained in respect of distinctions between the unmanifest and the manifest. Neither the mythic scenes that might be taken to be prototypes of Vṛndāvana nor the 'Goloka' concept as a temporal and spiritual reward is explicitly of this world or not of this world. If anything, the divine (e.g. tād īkām) is more real (sāt) than the manifest (māyā).

The relevant Vaiṣṇava Purāṇas maintain the myth, but abandon the symbolism: new symbols of eternal bliss emerge—
e.g. Vaikuṇṭha. Given the notion of a mythic Vṛndāvana in the Purāṇas, a quasi-historical and geographical appreciation of the concept inevitably gathered strength. Nevertheless, the basic elements of Vedic symbolism (cows, cowherds, pastures etc.) subsist in the Purānic Vṛndāvana, conceived as a divine environment. Indeed in the BhP, there is a considerable development towards both geographical verisimilitude and symbolic metaphysical interpretations of geographical features.

The Purāṇas postulate an ultimate reality including both the manifest, that which is related to Kṛṣṇa, and the unmanifest, that which is related to Viṣṇu. Such a duality in the nature of the divine, as well as its specific expression in terms of Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa, has also been seen to have its roots in the Vedic tradition.

In the Purānic texts, creation and incarnation are seen as both being equally forms of divine self-expression and hence of līlā. In fact, still no basic difference is being made between creation and incarnation: līlā is synonymous with any form of divine activity. Since Vṛndāvana is the space within which līlā takes place, it is as much the scene of creation as of incarnation.

In the Gaudīya texts Vṛndāvana as the realm of divine manifestation remains a symbol of the totally transcendent world. No less than in the Vedic literature, the symbolism of cows and pastures is to the worshipper a guarantee of eternal reward; the subordination of these concepts to classical notions of Viṣṇu's divinity as seen in the Purāṇas is not so much rejected as ignored.
The Gauḍīya texts, even more than the BhP., envisage the manifest Kṛṣṇa as being more real than the unmanifest Viṣṇu. This is compatible with the acceptance of Viśṇu as the ultimate expression of the divine. In these texts, Viśṇu as divine self-manifestation is seen as being outside of creation (which is essentially a product of māyā and so a form of divine self-concealment rather than self-expression). Vṛndāvana is therefore equally disconnected from creation; all interest is focussed on its role in relation to Viśṇu, i.e. its role as concrete symbol of the divine world. However, the retention of the mythological framework of the Purāṇas results in Vṛndāvana being endowed with two forms – the mythic Vṛndāvana and the transcendent Goloka – which are said to be identical in reality.

The sectarian poets of Braj Bhāṣā such as Bihārinadīsa and Dhruvardīsa utterly reject all mythological elements in the expression of Viśṇu, with the consequence of Vṛndāvana retaining purely its symbolic role. These poets, however, resemble the Gauḍīya texts in their total dissociation of the eternal divine sport from the process of creation. Here again unceasing divine activity is viewed as the ultimate self-expression of the divine, a concept which necessitates the maintaining of Vṛndāvana as a transcendental entity in its role as divine space without which such activity is an impossibility.

The Sūrasāgara appears to be the result of an attempt to modernize the actual subject-matter of the Purāṇas. Where the Gauḍīya Gosvāmīs interpret casuistically the actual wording of Purāṇic texts and other sectarian authors ignore them, the
Sūrasūgara incorporates elements of symbolic development into the Purānic mythological structure itself, much along the lines of the BhP.

As regards the historical development in the conceptualization of Vṛndāvana, the mythic expression found in the Purānic literature clearly represents the ideas of the classical period. The symbolic role of Vṛndāvana that is, on the other hand, stressed in Braj Bhāṣā and Sanskrit commentatorial literature might therefore be taken to reflect a purely medieval development. Since however a Vedic prototype of both aspects can be traced, the possibility cannot be ruled out that at any given historical period the two concepts were developing simultaneously, the choice of emphasis depending more on the nature of the text in question than on its chronological position. The relative lateness of the Hariy. and the BhP., for example, has not been proved by any objective criteria, but rather on the basis of one particular view of the history of ideas.
APPENDIX A

In the following appendix, the full text of relevant RV hymns is given, with translations of extracts most important for the present purposes as well as a minimum of necessary critical discussion.

The text used is Aufrecht's transliterated edition of the RV. It must be noted that his system of transliteration differs from the standard system otherwise used in this thesis in the following way:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aufrecht</th>
<th>Standard</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ṛ, Ṛ, Ṛ</td>
<td>Ā, I, Ā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ṛ</td>
<td>Ṛ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ڭ</td>
<td>ڭ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ṛ</td>
<td>Ṛ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sh</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On the upper left hand side of each section of the appendix can be found the hymn reference number - the RV. Mandala number followed by the hymn number. Next to this, important terms or concepts of the hymn or group of hymns in question are cited. On the upper right hand side the name of the author appears in brackets followed by the deity to whom the hymn is addressed. This information is obtained from the Anukra. Below is the Sanskrit text in which the translated verses and phrases are underlines. This is followed by the translation and finally the critical notes.
6.9. kṛṣṇaṁ āhaṁ, āruṇaṁ āhaṁ

**Āhaṁ ca kṛśṇaṁ āhaṁ āruṇaṁ ca vi vartate rājasī
eyavādhaḥ | vaiśvānarāj jayamāna nā rājasvāti rajjaśvāthāḥ
tāmānāḥ  || 1 || nāhaṁ tāntum na vi jānāmy ouna na yāh
vāyanti samārāj tāmānāḥ | kāsa svit putrā  ibā vāktvānī
caro vādātī āvāceno pitarḥ  || 2 || sā it tāntum sā vi jānāty
dōra sā vāktvānī ritūḥ vādāti | yā ṭo elkerad amṛta-
sya-gopā avāc cāvan parā anvya pāgay | 3 || ayāṁ hūtā
pratāhaṁ pācyaśtvām īdānja jyotir amṛtām mārtānah |  
avāṁ sā jāne dhruvā ś nīshattā mārtāna tavā varūhāna-
ṁ | 4 || dhruvaṁ jyotir nihiṁ dīchāye kūm māno jāvi-
sīlāh patāyatsv antāḥ | viṣye devāḥ sāmanasah sākta
ekaṁ kriyām abhi vi yanti sādhū | 5 || vi me kārnā pata-
yato vi cākhār vīdāṁ jyotir hādaya nihiṁ yat | vi me
māna ca rati dūrābdhāh kūm svād vakshyāmi kūm u nā
namīsya | 6 || viṣya devād amānasayā bhāyaśām tvām agna tān-
ma tathāvānaṁ | vaiśvānarāj vātuśāye no 'mārtāno 'vatu-
śāye naḥ | 7 || 11 ||

1. kṛṣṇaṁ āhaṁ and āruṇaṁ āhaṁ alternate according to the
vedyān 1 (what is to be known, must be determined? of. 8.96.10–12
kuvād aṅga vedat 'he (Indra) will surely know/understand,' like
v.2 at here, a type of phrase used to introduce important
conundrums). Āgni Vaiśvānara, as a new-born king, overcame
the darkness with jyotis.

2. ... Whose son is it will speak vāktvās (what is to be said
cf. vedyābhīh in v.1) here (that are) superior to his
inferior father(‘s)?

3. ... He who is the amṛtasyna gopāḥ will perceive this,
wandering below and seeing (what is) above the Other.

as 'mit Vorbedacht'; by H. Grassman, Wörterbuch zum Rig Veda,
Leipzig, 1873, p. 1353, as 'absichtlich' i.e. 'intentionally'.

APPENDIX A.1
4. He is the first hóty, behold him, this amrtam jyotis among men; he has been born placed in the dhruvá, the immortal, tanvá várhandúnah ... 

7. Viśve Devaḥ worshipped thee in fear, Agni, as thou stoodest in the darkness ... 

Geldner sees here a 'Sängerstreit, i.e. competition between singers, but does some violence to the text to maintain his view. Significant for the present purpose is that there is speculation as to Agni's form when he stands in the dark. The dark and light forms are named as kṛṣṇa and árjuna respectively, and the dichotomy is associated with the of pára and ávara which are identified as Viṣṇu and Agni respectively in AitBr. 1.1. The RV. evidently associated the matter with the higher and lower 'birds on a tree' motif (cf. especially the use of the term anyá in both contexts). From this it would follow that Kṛṣṇa is already envisaged in a vaná, and is designated a gopáh (v.3.) 

Important also is the fact of this being an Agni hymn, as this confirms the connexion between Kṛṣṇa and Agni.

---

2. RV. op. cit., I.164.20.
APPENDIX A.2.

8.85  Kṛṣṇa

| (ṛṣi: Kṛṣṇa Āṅgirasa: |
| devatā: Āśvinas) |

Ā me hávam násatyāqvinā gáchatam yuvám | mádhvaḥ sómasya pitāye || 1 || imám me stóman aśvinemám me cīriñtan hávam | mádhvaḥ sómasya pitāye || 2 || ayám váṃ kṛśno aśvinā hávato vājúnavasā | mádhvaḥ sómasya pitāye

|| 3 || cīriñtan jarítur hávam kṛśṇasya stuvatō narā | mádhvaḥ sómasya pitāye || 4 || cārthi rúntam ádābhyaṁ víræa stuvatē narā | mádhvaḥ sómasya pitāye || 5 || 7 ||

gáchatam dápuśha grihān itihā stuvatō aśvinā | mádhvaḥ sómasya pitāye || 6 || yunjāthaṁ rūshabhāṁ rāthe vírvægo vṛiśapvasā | mádhvaḥ sómasya pitāye || 7 || trivan- dhuréṇa trivīrti rāthenā yátam aśvinā | mádhvaḥ sómasya pitāye || 8 || má me gīro násatyāqvinā právatanā yuvám | mádhvaḥ sómasya pitāye || 9 || 8 ||

3. I, Kṛṣṇa, call upon you, the Āśvins, rich in mares, so that sweet Soma may be drunk.

4. Listen to the invocation of the singer Kṛṣṇa as he offers praise, oh heroes, so that sweet Soma may be drunk.

There is no explicit suggestion that this Kṛṣṇa is in difficulties, but this is usually the basic idea of such passages and the presumable prototype, the adjacent passage 8.96.13ff refers to the help of Indra, while the ritual exhortation to the jarīṭa forms a part of the other frame-work of the story. Transfer to the Āśvins has involved drastic simplification vis-à-vis 8.96.

3. Aufricht, op.cit., 8.74.
APPENDIX A.3a

10.39 f. (doṣā — vāstor
(Avātam madhupāyam
(ṛṣi: Kākṣīvaty Ghoṛā; devatā: Aūvin)
10.41 — appeal to Áśvins for offspring,
(with list of ancients helped
(by Áśvins
(ṛṣi: Suhastya Ghanūṣeṣa;
(dvētā: Aūvin)

Yó váṃ pārjñā suvṛtā aprinā rátho doṣām uṣhāsá
hávyo havishmatá | caṃvattamaśas tám u váṃ idáṃ vaśām
pitár ná náma suhávaṃ havámahe || 1 || caṃvattam saṃnirātā
púrvatāṁ dihyā ut púrṇam īrayatāṁ tād uṣmāsi | ya-
caśam bhāgaṁ kriṣṭaṁ no aprinā sēmaṁ ná cárum ma-
ghávatsa nas kriṣta || 2 || amājúraṇaḥ cid bhavatho yuvāṁ
bhāgo 'nāpyoc cid avitārāpamāsya cít | andhāśya cín nāsa-
tyā kriṣṭasya cíd yuvāṁ id āhur bhishāja rutāsyā cít || 3 ||
yuvāṁ cyávāmaṇaḥ sańāyaṇaḥ yāthā rātham pānar yuvānaḥ
caráḥyā taksatāḥ | nish tāṇgṛyām úḥathur añbhāyaḥ
pári īśvēt tā váṃ sāvanahā pravācyā || 4 || purańā váṃ
virāy prā bravā jáno 'tho hāsatūr bhishāja mayabhāvā|
tá váṃ ná nāvyāv ávase karāmahe 'yān nāsntyā grād āhir
yāthā dádhat || 5 || 15 ||

iyān váṃ áhve kriṣṇatām me aprinā putrāyeva pitārā
mábyāṇ caṃkhetatam | ánāpir ájna anajātyāamatīḥ purā tāśyā
abhičester áva apritam || 6 || yuvāṁ rāthena vimādāya cundh-
yuvāṁ ny śhatuḥ purumitrāsyā yőshaṃ | yuvāṁ há-
vāma vaḍhiramātyā agahatām yuvāṁ śuṣhūtiḥ cakrathāḥ
púrṇamhayo || 7 || yuvāṁ víprasya jaraṇām upyūṣahā pū-
nah kalē akriṣṇatāṃ yuvād váyaḥ | yuvāṅ vandānam piñya-
dā ād ād ād aprāyāḥ yuvāṁ sādyo vícālam étave krītāḥ || 8 ||
yuvāṁ há pūbhāṁ víśhāṅa gūhā hitām ād aprāyata ma-
māvyāḥsīṁ aprinā | yuvāṁ rībīśam uta tāptām ātraya
ōmanvantāḥ cakrathāḥ saptāvadhārayo || 9 || yuvāṁ čvētām
pedāve 'piñāṇaṁ navābhār vējair navātī ca vējānī | ca-
krītyāṁ dádathur drāvanyātsakham bhāgaṃ nā nṛbhīye háv-
yām mayabhāvam || 10 || 16 ||
ná tán pájānāv adite kútaḥ canā nānuḥ ácānti duritāṁ
nākā bhāyām | yām aprinā suhāvā rudravantaṁ purora-
thām kriṣṭāḥ pātyā saha || 11 || á tēna yātam mánasā
jāvlynā sārthām yān váṃ riḥbhāvaḥ cakrā aprinā | yāsya
yōgā duhitā jāyate divā ubhē śalā śudinā vivāśataḥ || 12 ||
tā varitār yātam jayāśā vi pārvatām śūpravatām śāyāve
dhunām aprinā | yākṣasā cíd vātikāṁ antār āśyād yuvāṁ
pācchāhīr grasaṁ āmucatām || 13 || etāṁ váṃ stōnam aprin-
āv akarmāntakhaṁā bhījagano ná rātham | nī añbhīkhaṁā
yāsΛΛāṁ nā mátye nītyaṁ nā sūṁnā tānyāṁ dādhaṁā
With the chariot faster than thought, which the R̄ṣhūs made for you, at whose yoking the Daughter of Heaven is born, Oh Aśvins, come at the two auspicious days of Vivasvant.

In fact the Aśvins come night and morning - 10.39.1.

 dosām uṇāṣah, 1040.4. dosā vāstoh; so there is a clear allusion here to kṛṣṇām āhar ājunam āhar.

A.3b
10.40

Rātham yāntam kūha kā bhānu vām nārā prāti dyumān-tham sūvāda bhūnātati | prātaryāvānāṁ vibhūne viṣe-vice vāsthor-vāsthor vāhamānaṁ dhiya cāmī || kūha svid doṣhā kūha vāsthor aśvinā kūhāhūpitvāṁ karataḥ kūheshatāh || kā vām ca yātārā vidhāvajā devāram māryaṁ nā yōśā kṛṣṇo sadhāṣṭha ā || 2 || prātār jāreto ṣarṇeṣe kāpayā vāsthor-vāsthor yaṣṭāṛ gachatho griham | kāsyā dhvaresā bha-vathāḥ kāsyā vānārā rājaputraṁ sāvānā gacchathāḥ || 3 || yuvāṁ mṛgēva vāranā mṛgāhāvo doṣhā vāsthor havishā nī hṛyāmāhe | yuvāṁ hōrāṁ ritubhā jūhvaṁ nārā-śaṁ jānāya vahathāḥ cābhhas pāth || 4 || yuvāṁ ha gūhāḥ pāṛy aśvinā yatī rōṣā ācča duhitā prichā vām nārā | bhū-tāṁ me āhā nītā bhūtām akāvä ṣvāvata rathine cāktaṁ ārvate || 5 || 18 ||

yuvāṁ kavī śīlāḥ pāry aśvinā rātham viṣe nā kūsha jāritūr naḍyathāḥ | yuvāṁ hā mākṣāḥ pāry aśvinā mādheḥ bharata nekṛṣṭāṁ nā yōśānas || 6 || yuvāṁ ha bhujyāṁ yuvāṁ aśvinā vācaṁ yuvāṁ śīlāram upānam ṣūrāram ṣūrāthāḥ | yuvō rātvāḥ pāṛi saṃkhyaṁ āsate yuvō ahāṁ āvasā suṇmāṁ k cako || 7 || yuvāṁ ha Ṙṛṣṭīṁ yuvāṁ aśvinā cayūṁ yuvāṁ vidhāntam vidhāvāṁ uruṣhabhaḥ | yuvāṁ saṁbhāyāḥ sa-tāyāntam aśvināpā vṛajāṁ ṣrūtīaṁ saptāśyaṁ || 8 || jā-nieṛṣaṁ yōśāḥ patāya kanākāḥ vī cārūhāṁ vṛūdhāḥ daṁānāṁ ānu | ānāṁ ṛīṭante niṇāneva śīdhaṅavo śaṁ āhāṁ bhavati tāt patīthaṁ || 9 || jīvāṁ rudantī vī mayante adhāvṛ ād-ghāṁ ānu prāṣṭūṁ ṣūlīyur vārāḥ | vāṁmāṁ pāṛībhyo yā ādāṁ samerīre máyāḥ pāṛībhyo jānāyaḥ pariśvāye || 10 || 19 ||

nā tāsyā vinyl taṁ u śū rāḥ vocata yuvāḥ ha yūd yuvatīyāḥ keḥīti yōśīhaḥ | priyāsritaya vṛiṣhabhaṁ yatīne griham gamemāśvīnā tād upmaṣe || 11 || ā vāṁ agant smañā vājinaṁ nīṣe ṣāṁ kāmā ayaṁṣaḥ | abhū-tam gopā mitthūm cābhhas pātha priyā aṁyāṅo duryāḥ ācār-mahī || 12 || tā māndasāṁ māṁśab uṇeva ṣāḥ ṛīṭante ran-vānāṁ vacasyāve | kṛṣṭāṁ tīrtham upamāṇāṁ cābhhas pāthēḥ sathāṁ pāthahṣṭāṁ āpā duraṁṣaṁ hatam || 13 || kva aṣṭi adīye kathamaṁ aṃśinā vikāśā ādāṁ mādyaṇē ṣabhaṁ pāṭī | kā ṛṣā nī yone kathamaṇā yajmātīr viprasya vā yājāmanasaya vā griham || 14 || 20 ||
10.40.1. ... chariot which leaves at dawn ... drives at dawn ...

2. ... at eve ... at dawn ... they turn in ... they have spent the night ... in bed ... in the assembly.

3. ... you woke at dawn ... you go home at dawn ...
like princes.

4. ... at eve and at dawn...

5. Ghóżā, the king's daughter, approached the Aēvins and said, ‘I ask you, my Lords, be with me for the day and for the night; be helpful for a hero with horses and chariot.’

9. A maiden was born, a young boy took flight, and plants came forth wondrously; to him rivers came running as if downstream, to him is vouchsafed the status of husband for the day.

A.30

10.41

This 3-verse hymn thus combines a version of the 6.9.1. motif (day/night) and of the 8.85 motif (refrain: sweet Soma).
APPENDIX A.4.

10.42-44

(ṛṣi: Kṛṣṇa Zangirasa; devatā: Indra)

A.4a
10.42

Āsteva sā pratarāṇaḥ lāyam āsylvania bhāsham āva prā bharā stūnām āsmāy | viśālā viprās taraṇa viśām aryo ni nāmāyā jariṣṭāḥ sōma āndram || 1 || dōkṣena gām ṛ̥ṣṇa gākhā sākhāyam prā bodhāya ērārā āndram | kōsma nā pārānum viśānum nīrāṣṭṣām ē syāvāya maghadēyāya cītām || 2 || kīm nāgā tāvā maghadēva ērhāu ēlāu ēciṭhā nā cīuṣh-yām tāvā cīnām | āṁparastātā māmā dūrāṃ āṣākra viśāvādām bhāgām āndra bharā ṛ̥ṣṇ ॥ 3 ॥ tvām jāmā mamasat-yādvā ērāh āndra sāntasāhānā vā bhāyante samilākā | āḍhā yājuṁ kūptāte ṛ̥ṣṇuṣā ṛ̥ṣṇuṣā namān viśuṇvātā sākhāyām vahṣṭi ērāh ॥ 4 ॥ dhānām nā syāndrām bahulām yō āsmāyā tīvrānt sōmām āānōti prāyasvān | tāsmaī cātātṛtā tūtākān prātāt āḥono nī svāśhṭrān yuvāti hānti vrāṭrān ॥ 5 ॥ 29 ॥

yāsmin vāyāṁ dādhiṁkā cāsām āndre yāh cīpāyā ma-grhāvā kāmānu āsmē | ārtcī cīt sām bhāyātām āsmā cātrur ny āsmānu dyumān ējāyā nāmāntām ॥ 6 ॥ āṛcī chātrum ēpa bādhasva dūrām ugrō yāh cāmbāh puruhūta tēna | āsmē dhehi yāvannād āndra kṛiṣṭīḥ dhīyām jariṣṭā vēja-ratnām ॥ 7 ॥ prā yām antār viśhāsavān ēgman tīvrāh sōmān bahulāntāsā āndram | nāhā dūmānām ma-grhāvā nī yānān nī sunvātā vahāti bhūri vānām ॥ 8 ॥ utā prahām atidiyāvā jāyāti kṛītān yāc chāvglītī vicīnāti kālē | yō devākām nā dūnāu rānaddhī sām it tām rāyā sṛjātā svadhāvān ॥ 9 ॥ gōbhisāmāmātīmām dūrāvān yāvānā kṣhūdham puruhūta vīpāṃ | vāyāmu rājāhī ma-lāmāmān vāhānu āsmākōnān vṛī-jānīnā jāyēma ॥ 10 ॥ brhāspātīm naḥ pārī pātu pācād utāt-tākāmuḥ ādhrād ēgḥāyēḥ | āndrah āndrātād utā madhrātād naḥ sākhā sākhāhīvā yāvīrahā kūptāt ॥ 11 ॥ 29 ॥

10.42.1 ... make Indra halt at the Soma.

2.... bring hither the sākhi (like a) cow with milking,

wake Indra (like a) lover.

5... breaks his enemies to the yoke in the dawn of the day.

10-11 May we overcome ruinous poverty of thought with herds (of ideas),
hunger with corn ... May we be first to win wealth with our nation and our rulers. Let Brhaspati protect us from the enemy behind and from the one above and below; let Indra (protect) us from the one in front and in the midst, let the ally make space for the allies.
There appears to be here, at the outset (vv. 1, 2, 5) a vestige of the night/day motif. At the end, there is an insistence on nationhood and military power (suggestive, perhaps, of Dvārakāśa Kṛṣṇa); note the parallel syntax of the second verse and the second last verse. The concepts of sākhi and cows are prominent in the intervening standard accumulation of praise of Indra.

A.4b
10.43
10.43.1-2 Let my thoughts ... full of desire, shout forth to Indra; let them embrace the lord for favour, like wives the husband, or like (fathers) the splendid youth. My mind set on thee cannot tear itself away, I have fixed my desire on thee alone, Puruhūta sit down, Dasma, on the straw, like a king. Let the refreshment be thine at this very Soma.

3. Indra is the driver away of poverty and hunger. He, the Lord, rules over riches and goods; these seven rivers in their descent increase the strength of that mighty bull.

4. As birds to the leafy tree, let the cheering vats of Soma flock to Indra.

Reference to dyu iv.5 svāgnī ... dévane. Reference to cows etc: v.6 vṛṣā, v.8 vṛṣā, v.9 tāsya sudūghāḥ; vv10-11 = 10.42.10-11.

The romantic beginning (i.e. Vṛndāvana?) here contrasts even more starkly than in the preceding hymn with the military flavour (Dvārakā?) of the close. The mentions of sākhi and cows in 10.42 here gives way to a fairly detailed description of a landscape, admittedly on a grander scale than is eventually envisaged for Vṛndāvana, and developing into a piece of standard Indra hymnography.

If an etymology from the adverb vi(s)- is postulated for the epithet Viṣṇu (and the characteristic activity of Viṣṇu is viśramana, not veṣana), then a link is acknowledged in v.3 between Viṣṇu and Indra, and so a link is established between Viṣṇu and this hymn. Similarly, 8.89.14 viṣune.
Thus just as the krṣṇāṁ āhar inspiration of 10.39 ff is petering out, we may observe the accumulation of ṛṣiś, Vṛndāvana, and Viṣṇu motifs accruing under the wide aegis of Indra and the tenuous leitmotif of Krṣṇa.

At the level of the Anukr., we may note that 10.43f may be deemed to contain allusions to the curious names of ṛṣis who are coupled with 'Krṣṇa Ṛgirās' at 8.80ff., viz Ekaḍyu Naudhasa and Noddha Gota ma: 10.43, 5 contributes dévane, and 10.44 contributes nāvam. Of more significance is the possibility of registering the presence of a 'īlīṅ' motif here in the guise of dévane 'gambling'.

10.44 is dedicated to the stupendous exploits of the powerful gigantic Indra, with the intention of stimulating him to produce cows and vegetation. The motifs at the close could be associated with the Govardhanadhara and demon destroying aspects of the eventual Krṣṇa story:

A.4c
10.44

Ā yātva indraḥ svāpatir mādāya yu dhārmaṁ tātujānas tāvishām | pratyakṣaṁ aṭī viṣṇu saḥśaṁ nyāraṅga mukhāṁ vṛiṣṭhyena || 1 || susūyāṁ saṁ ṛthaḥ saṁyāṁ hari te mīmāṃsāśa vaṁśo nāpate gōbhastu | īrīhāṁ rājant supāthāṁ yāby arvāṁ vṛdхаṁ te papuṣho vṛiṣṭhyān || 2 || ēndravāho nṛ-pāṁ vṛjābhaṁ ugrāṁ ugrāsas tāvishāma sūnam || pratyakṣaṁ vṛiṣṭhaṁ sāvāṃ gṛhiniya tvē āpy āso yathā kṣuṇāṁ inā āvṛtiḥō || 4 || gāmman asmē vāsāyē khi gūṣṭhaṁ svāciṣhama bhārām ā yāhi semināḥ | tvāṁ kṣeṣāṁ sūṁāṁ ā sate barbiśhyā anādhrībhyā tāva paṁ-trāṇī dharmāṁ || 5 || 2c ||

prithak prāyan prathamāṁ devāṁtayō kṛṣṇavā śravASYāṁ duśāntārāṁ | navāyaṁ ṛṣeṁaṁ nāvāna ṛdhamāṁ tē ny āvānta kāpayaḥ || 6 || evaṁvā♭ āpame santu adhyaḥ ṛṇvāḥi yē śāśaṁ duryāja ṛṣyuvrē | itiḥā yē prāg āpame śānti dāvāne puruṁā yātra vaṁyāṁ bhōjanā || 7 || giṁśī̄m ājraṁ rējāmnāṁ nāl ṛhāyaṁ dynāḥ kṛmād antārīkṣaṁ kopaṇaḥ | samhitāṁ dhīmāṁ vē sākṣhāyaṁ vṛiṣṭhaṁ pītve mādā uktiṁiṇi caṇaṁ || 8 || imāṁ bhārmai sāyāmsa te an-kṛc'aṁ yēnārūṛāṁ mūḍhāvaṁ chaṁpāṁrūraṇāḥ | asmiṁ su te saṁ-vane astvā oṣṭvaṁ sutā iśtiṁā maṅgihavan bhadēyā āśiṅgaḥ || 9 || gūbhisbā śaramāmnatiṁ — || 10 || bhṛhaspātīṁ naṁ pāri — || 11 || 27 ||
APPENDIX A.5.

8.96
drásapá kṛṣṇa
amamati nadi
dhāmantam (kṛṣṇam)
viṣṇu

Asmā ushāsa Aūrantaka yānam indrāya nāktam ūrmīyāḥ
śuṣcāḥ | asmā upo mātāraḥ saptā tāsthur mṛīhīyās tānīya
śūndhavaḥ upārāḥ || 1 || ātiyidhāḥ vīthurēṇā cīd āśtrā trīḥ
saptā sānu sāṣhita girṇām | nā tād devō nā mārtyas tu-
turyād yānī prābhīkāḥ vṛśuhaḥ cakāra || 2 || īndrasya
vājra ayasō nāṁīpā ṛndrasya bāhuvr bhūyisṭhām oṣāḥ|
prīṣānām īndrasya krātavo nīrṇā āśām ēchānta ērūtyā
upākā || 3 || mānīye tvā yajñīyām yajñīyānāṁ mānīye tvā
evāyanam acyutānām | mānīye tvā sātvānām īndra keśūm
mānīye tvā vṛṣuhaḥ caraḥpīnām || 4 || ē yād vājrām
bāhuvr īndra dhāte mādacyātām āhāye hāntavā u | prā
pārvatā ānavanta prā gāvah prā brahmāno abhinākabhaṁta
āndram || 5 || 32 ||
tām u śātavāma yā īmā jajāna vīcā vājātāṁ āvārānī
asmaḥ | īndreṣa mātraḥ didhāhema gībhīr upo nāmohbhīr
vṛṣuhaḥ nīcēma || 6 || vṛtrāsyā tvā āvāśātāḥ ṣhāmānāṁ
vīcā devō ajāhur yē sākhyālaḥ | mārūdbhīr īndra sāhyāṁ
to astv āthēnaṁ vīcā nīṭām jayāsi || 7 || trīḥ shashis tvā
mūruto, vāvīrīhlāṁ nārā iva rūpāyā yajñīyāṇāḥ | ēpā tvā-
maḥ kṛṣṇāḥ na bhāgadhyāṁ pūṣhmanaṁ ta cāṁ hāvihā vī-
Īhēma || 8 || tigmāyā āyudhām mārūtām āṅkūṁ kāṁ ta īn-
dra prāti vājrame dadharsa | anāyudhāse āsūrā ādevēc
cākrēṇa tāṁ ēpā vapa ṛjīśhīn || 9 || māhā ugrāya tāvāśa su-
vṛṣīktīṁ prērāya āvītāmāya paṭvāḥ | gīrāvahāse gīrā īndrāya
puṣvē dēhih ānandō kuviḥ vēdāt || 10 || 33 ||
ukhāvahāso vībhūvē māṭhām dūṇā nā pārām śrayā
naḥdhānām | nī spṛṣa dhiyā tuṁī puṭtāyā jūṣhātārāsya ku-
vēdō angā vēdāt || 11 || tād vīvidhāi jāt ta īndro jōjōhāt
stūbi susēṣṭhāṁ nāṃsāḥ vivāsa | ēpā bhasha jārītaṁ mā rū-
vaṭāyāḥ gīrāvahā vēcām kuvēdō angā vēdāt || 12 || ēpa drāpō
nāṇumāṭāṁ atisāśhāḥ īyāṁāḥ kṛṣṇo daṅgāḥ bhīṣāḥ sahāsāḥ||
āvāt tāṁ īndrāḥ pācyā dhāmantam ēpā sāḥhitīr nīṁāpā
ādhatā || 13 || drāpōm āpāyāṁ viṣhūṇe cārāntam āpahvarē
nādyō nāṇumāṭyāḥ | nābho nā kṛṣṇām āvataśhīṅvāsām
8.96.1. The dawns traversed their stages, the nights by night ...

rivers stopped for crossing ...

6f We would make friendship ... the gods who are your allies.

Let there be alliance between thee and the Maruts.

8. Maruts like herds of cattle.

9. Cast aside those godless Asuras with thy disc.

10. Make many speeches for Indra in person, who is most
gracious to the victim; he will surely know.

11. Drive the devotion as with a boat to the far side of the
river ... he will surely know.

12. Perform this service (vpar) ... he will surely know.

13. Drupas Krsna came down to (the river) Apsumati marching
with ten thousand, Indra helped him as he blew mightily
and in heroic fashion plucked out those who were
drowning.

14. I beheld Drupas Krsna moving away having come down black
as a cloud into the lap of the river Apsumati; I send you,
(Marut) bulls, fight in the conflict.
15. So Drapsá in the lap of Amâumâti shone forth
an preserved his person. Indra joined with Bhâsâpati
defeated the attacking godless hordes.

16. As soon as thou wert born, Indra, thou didst become
the opponent of the seven unopposed.

20... the Maghávan is our helper, our advocate...
the giver...

21. Indra, the slayer of Vîtra, leader of bhûnas as soon as
he was born, he became worthy to be called upon, doing
many heroic (nârya) deeds, (he became) worthy to be
called upon by his allies (âdâkhi).

The text can be deemed to be in principle a discussion between
the Maruts and Indra, with another speaker as first person narrator
(according to Anukr. the narrator is Dyutâna Mâruta, cf. v.15
suggest that Anukr. sees Drapsá as the offspring or foster child
of the Maruts).

One important necessary correction is the identification of
a single individual or entity, drapsá krâna. As Geldner⁵
observes, the tradition offers two separate stories by way of
background explanation, one with reference to drapsá only (= Soma)
and the other with reference to krâna (= Asura) only. Both
mistakenly represent Indra as defeating Soma or Asura.
Sêyana⁶ rejects the Soma story as without scriptural authority;
it is probable that he sees RV. 1.130.8 as the authority for a
krâna asura (Geldner refers to 1.130.8, but understands there
a reference to Dravidian authochthous, which certainly does not

seem plausible in view of the tenor of 8.96. This connexion (indraḥ...prāvāt...avāṁmīthau maṁśu...śāsad avṛṣṭān, tvāc ca kṛpāḥ avandhavat) relates Drapśa Kṛṣṇa here then presumably with the kṛpā/ārjuna of 6.9, the basic idea being made explicit at the outset of 8.96.1. (maṁśaḥ ... naktam...) Geldner correctly sees that Drapśa is aided by Indra. Against Sayana, Ludwig and Oldenberg, he takes Kṛṣṇa to be a separate individual, but must then supply separate verbs, e.g. 'Kṛṣṇa (ist) im Anzug mit zehntausend'. It is in fact quite clear that Indra saves Drapśa Kṛṣṇa who as the soma drop in the river is destined to emerge as a Kārttikeya saviour.

Having established a link between this 'Kṛṣṇa' hymn and the kṛṇāma dān concept, it is of considerable importance to the argument that the hymn shows a distinct intention of connecting the Kṛṣṇa Drapśa (or inchoate form of Agni-Soma) with Viṣṇu (or Indra-Viṣṇu), reflected in the inclusion of two etymologies of the name Viṣṇu. The name of the person addressed by the Maruts in the trāṇa 10-12 is not given, but it contains the first reference to the root vis (vividdhi) as the action which is demanded of that person. It follows that the person addressed here is the same as the one who gives the eye-witness account of the rescue/birth of 'Kṛṣṇa' in 13-15.

The alternative 'etymology' viṣune (i.e. an adverbial form of a derivative from vi-) is used with reference to Kṛṣṇa's plight in the river: Geldner translates 'in schlemine lage', but the sense of viṣu - is literally 'in all directions, various'.

Viṣṇu explicitly has the Maruts as his attendants in 5.87, for example, so the connexion with Maruts in this hymn is not unusual.
What is important is the RV. attestation of Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa, the latter realizing his potential for expression and performance of action thanks to Viṣṇu's faculties of cognition and speech. The usual conception that Viṣṇu belongs ultimately to parama vyoman and Indra-Kṛṣṇa to the lower regions is evidently significant; so also is the intermediary role of sākhis (Maruts), associated with cattle (uṇāśa iva rāśiyah).

The flute of Kṛṣṇa must surely be connected with the dhūmantam kṛṣṇām here where the blowing conception is an etymologizing idea based on the form drapsā (i.e. bubble or drop) that Indra assumes (see Geldner, ad. loc.). Drapsā is explicitly Soma and therefore one might conclude that Yamuna is connected with the Amūmatī (soma plant) matrix that drapsā (soma) naturally evokes.
BIBLIOGRAPHY
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sanskrit and Prakrit Sources</th>
<th>ed.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bhâgavata Purâna</td>
<td>Bombay, 1905.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tenth Canto, Bombay, 1867.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bûhâna</td>
<td>Vilâmaâhadevacakritam, ed. with intro. by Georg Bûhler, Bombay, 1875</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jinaprabhaasâtri</td>
<td>Vividhatîrtha-kalpa, Santiniketan, 1934.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lakśmi-tantra</td>
<td>ed. V. Krishnamacharya, Adyar 1959.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahâbhârata</td>
<td>ed. V.S. Sukthankar, Poona, 1936.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nârâyana Bhatta</td>
<td>Braja-abhaktivilâsa, Kusumasarovara, 1951.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Padma Purâna</td>
<td>ed. V.N. Mandalika, Poona, 1894.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author and Title</td>
<td>Edition/Translation Information</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Laghubhāgavatāmṛta, Bombay, 1902.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satākhatāpaniḥpanam</td>
<td>ed. A. Avalon, Calcutta, 1913.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satapatha-brāhmaṇa</td>
<td>Ajmere, 1902.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vallabhācārya</td>
<td>Anubhāṣyam, ed. S.T. Pāṭhaka, Poona, 1921.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Varāha Purāṇa</td>
<td>Siddhāntamuktāvalī, Bombay, 1913.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yoginīhṛdayavidhiṇī</td>
<td>Varāha Purāṇa, ed. HṛṣṭIkśa Sāstrī, Calcutta, 1893.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>commentary Amṛtananda Nātha, Benares, 1923.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Secondary Sources


Bhandarkar, R.G. Vaisnavism, Saivism and minor religious systems, Strasbourg, 1913.

Bryant, K.E. Poems to the Child-God - structures and strategies in the poetry of Surdās, Berkeley, 1978.


" " The sacred and profane, New York, 1959.

" " Yoga, immortality and freedom, New York, 1958.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Graseman, H.</td>
<td>Wörterbuch zum Rig Veda, Leipzig, 1873.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazra, R.C.</td>
<td>Studies in the Purānic records, Dacca, 1940.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kinsley, D.R.</td>
<td>The divine player, Delhi, 1979.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marfatia, M.I.</td>
<td>The philosophy of Vallabhaativra, Delhi, 1967.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mittala, P.D.</td>
<td>Braja kā sāṃskṛtika itiḥāsa, Delhi, 1966.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Braja ke dharma-santradāyom kā itiḥāsa, Delhi, 1968.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monier Williams, M.</td>
<td>A Sanskrit English dictionary, Oxford, 1899.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Vājapeyī, K.D.  

Braja ki itihāsa, Mathurā, 1955.

Vaudeville, Ch.  

'Braj, lost and found',  
Indo-Iranian Journal,  

Sand-Das - Pastorales,  

Wright, J.C.  

'Purūravas and Urvaśī',  